

*The holy*  
**BIBLE,**  
 Containing the  
**OLD TESTAMENT**  
**AND THE NEW:**  
 Newly translated  
*out of the original Tongues  
 and with the former  
 Translations diligently  
 compared and revised,  
 by his Majesties special  
 Command.*

Printed  
 By Roger Daniel Printer to  
 the University of  
**CAMBRIDGE.**  
*1642*

which almighty  
 England, when  
 over us. For  
 into our Sion,  
 abeth of wall  
 shadowed this  
 that it should  
 ur Majestie, as  
 gift, and gave  
 we beheld the  
 bited title, and  
 ut amongst all  
 uance of the  
 ye, which ex-  
 onely to the  
 that eternall  
 e ground, but  
 edecessour of  
 solution of a  
 e that which  
 igious people  
 ou with com-  
 God, is the  
 not diminish  
 the zeal of  
 is more and  
 e, by writing  
 will not be  
 ing the house  
 aring for the  
 manner of this  
 accible to de-  
 ping and pu-  
 Majestie. For  
 nient is war,  
 ours, both in  
 fore us, there  
 ongue; you  
 ded, that the  
 a manner, ar  
 ercise of God,  
 on, as that we  
 hold it our  
 bus as to the  
 nd Majestie,  
 meaning and  
 ed and just-  
 labours, shall  
 erations of  
 opish persons  
 struments to  
 m they desire  
 maligned by  
 ing but what  
 e, supported  
 vages of sim-  
 verfull prote-  
 bonest and

ie dayes, that  
 extraordi-  
 r happineſſe  
 ch, through



1916. 1876, 11

31 H

King of great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.  
 translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through  
**JESUS CHRIST our LORD.**



Great and manifold were the blessings (most dread Sovereign) which almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sign, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star queen Elizabeth of our happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled state: the appearance of your Majestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnes, and your hopes full feed by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad. But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitorie world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious amongst them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bless you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate author of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the church as a most tender and loving nursing Father. There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other foreign languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require. And now at last, by the mercie of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our dutie to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our king and soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and author of the work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and disaffected persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, when all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by people persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are good instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is flamed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour,

# THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

<b>G</b> enesis hath chapt. 50	*	Ecclesiastes hath cha-	
Exodus 40	*	pters 12	
Leviticus 27	*	The song of Solomon 8	
Numbers 36	*	Itaiah 66	
Deuteronomia 34	*	Jeremiah 52	
Joshua 24	*	Lamentations 5	
Judges 21	*	Ezekiel 48	
Ruth 4	*	Daniel 12	
I Samuel 31	*	Hofea 14	
II Samuel 24	*	Joel 3	
I Kings 22	*	Amos 9	
II Kings 25	*	Obadiah 1	
I Chronicles 29	*	Jonah 4	
II Chronicles 36	*	Micah 7	
Ezra 10	*	Nahum 3	
Nehemiah 13	*	Habakkuk 3	
Elther 10	*	Zephaniah 3	
Job 42	*	Haggai 2	
Psalms 150	*	Zechariah 14	
Proverbs 31	*	Malachi 4	

## The books of the new Testament.

<b>M</b> atthew hath chapters 28	*	II Thessalonians hath chapters 3	
Mark 16	*	I Timotheus 6	
Luke 24	*	II Timotheus 4	
John 21	*	Titus 3	
The Acts 28	*	Philemon 1	
The Epistle to the Romanes 16	*	To the Hebrews 13	
I Corinthians 16	*	The Epistle of James 5	
II Corinthians 13	*	I Peter 5	
Galatians 6	*	II Peter 3	
Ephesians 6	*	I John 5	
Philippians 4	*	II John 1	
Colossians 4	*	III John 1	
I Thessalonians 5	*	Jude 1	
		Revelation 22	

The

The first book of M O S E S,

Called

G E N E S I S.

C H A P. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl. 24 of beaſt and cattel, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appointments of food.



**I**N the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the miſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, and the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may flie above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: & God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our Image, after our likenelle: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree

yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meat:  
30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge enely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

**T**Hus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: And he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in flesh, & every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first cloathing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

**N**OW the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was plea-

and sent to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wife, she took of the day thereof, and did eat, and gave also and her husband with her, & he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam; and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the

tree of life, and eat, and live for ever. 23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

**CHAP. I III.**

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain,

let any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city; and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jubal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam to Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

**T**his is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years, and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, & he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The orders, form, and end of the ark.

**A**nd it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and

and daughters were born unto them;  
2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men; that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man; for that he also is flesh; yet his dayes shall be a hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes; and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children unto them; the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for I repenteth me ¶ I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, & the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with ¶ earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, & shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all

flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food which is eaten, & thou shalt gather it to thee; & it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, to do it.

# CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when ¶ flood of waters was upon ¶ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, & his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of ¶ flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, ¶ seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of ¶ great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after their kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into



*The world is drowned.*

## GENESIS.

*The waters asswage.*

the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; & all the high hills, that were under whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 wherewith God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

**A**ND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him,

to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and he returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth & first year, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: & Noah removed the covering of the ark, & looked; & behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark, thou, & thy wife, & thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, & of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, & be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, & his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

### CHAP. IX.

1 God Blesseth Noah. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iapheth, 29 and dieth.

**A**ND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multi-

multiply, and replenish the earth.  
2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, & with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an hus-

band-man, and he planted a vineyard.  
21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Askenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elifshah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabtechah, and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, & Dedan.

8 And Cush began Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim began Ludim, and Ana-

11 *him, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,*

12 *And Pathrusim, & Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.*

13 *¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,*

14 *And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgashite,*

15 *And the Hittite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,*

16 *And the Arvalite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: & afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.*

17 *And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lashah.*

18 *These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.*

19 *¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.*

20 *The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.*

21 *And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.*

22 *And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.*

23 *And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name was Joktan.*

24 *And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.*

25 *And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,*

26 *And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,*

27 *And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.*

28 *And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Zephar a mount of the east.*

29 *These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.*

30 *These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.*

CHAPTER XI.

1 *One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues.*

10 *The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram.*

31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

¶ And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build

us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Ren.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Ren two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Ren lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.

21 And Ren lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of

of Terah : Terah begat Abram , Nahor , and Haran ; and Haran begat Lot .

18 And Haran died before his father Terah , in the land of his nativity , in Ur of the Chaldees .

19 And Abram and Nahor took them wives : the name of Abrams wife was Sarai ; and the name of Nahors wife , Milcah , the daughter of Haran , the father of Milcah , and the father of Iscub .

20 But Sarai was barren ; she had no child .

21 And Terah took Abram his son , and Lot the son of Haran his sons son , and Sarai his daughter in law , his son Abrams wife ; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees , to go into the land of Canaan ; and they came unto Haran , and dwelt there .

22 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years : and Terah died in Haran .

## CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram , and blesseth him with a promise of Christ . 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran . 6 He journeyeth through Canaan , 7 which is promised him in a vision . 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt . 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister . 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him , by plague is compelled to restore her .

NOW the LORD had said unto Abram , Get thee out of thy country , and from thy kindred , and from thy fathers house , unto a land that I will shew thee .

2 And I will make of thee a great nation , and I will blesse thee , and make thy name great ; and thou shalt be a blessing .

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee , and curse him that curseth thee : & in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed .

4 So Abram departed , as the LORD had spoken unto him ; and Lot went with him : And Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran .

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife , and Lot his brothers son , and all their substance that they had gathered , and the souls that they had gotten in Haran ; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan , and into the land of Canaan they came .

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem , unto the plain of Moreh . And the Canaanite was then in the land .

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram , and said , Unto thy seed will I give this land : and there builded he an altar unto the LORD , who appeared unto him .

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el , and pitched his tent , having Beth-el on the west , and Hai on the east : and there he builded an altar unto the LORD , and called upon the name of the LORD .

9 And Abram journeyed , going on still toward the south .

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land , and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there : for the famine was grievous in the land .

11 And it came to passe , when he was come neer to enter into Egypt , that he said unto Sarai his wife , Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon .

12 Therefore it shall come to passe , when the Egyptians shall see thee , that they shall say , This is his wife : and they will kill me , but they will save thee alive .

13 Say , I pray thee , thou art my sister ; that it may be well with me for thy sake , and my soul shall live because of thee .

14 ¶ And it came to passe , that when Abram was come into Egypt , the Egyptians beheld the woman , that she was very fair .

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her , and commended her before Pharaoh : and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house .

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake : and he had sheep , and oxen , and he-asses , and men-servants , and maid-servants , and she-asses , and camels .

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues , because of Sarai Abrams wife .

18 And Pharaoh called Abram , and said , What is this that thou hast done unto me ? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife ?

19 Why saidst thou , She is my sister ? so I might have taken her to me to wife : now therefore , behold thy wife , take her , and go thy way .

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him : and they sent him away , and his wife , and all that he had .

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt .

7 By disagreement they part asunder .

10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom . 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram . 18 He removeth to Hebron , and there buildeth an altar .

AND Abram went up out of Egypt , he , and his wife , and all that he had , and Lot with him , into the south .

2 And Abram was very rich in cattel , in silver , and in gold .

3 And he went on his journeys from the south , even to Beth-el , unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning , between Beth-el and Hai ;

4 Unto the place of the altar , which he had made there at the first : and there Abram called on the name of the LORD .

5 ¶ And Lot also , which went with Abram had flocks , and herds , and tents .

6 And the land was not able to bear them , that they might dwell together : for their substance was great , so that they could not dwell together .

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herd-

men of Lots cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, & to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

#### CHAP. XI III.

1 The battell of four Kings against five.

12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesteth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes.

22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portion, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

And it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Che-

dorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephains in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Auer; and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobab, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him and said. Blessed be Abram of the most high God possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom,

dom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth ;

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latcher, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich :

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre ; let them take their portion.

## C H A P. X V.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 3 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 4 Abram is justified by faith. 5 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram : I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus ?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed : and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell stars, if thou be able to number them : And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD ; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it ?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another : but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram ; and lo, an horreur of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years :

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge : and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace ; thou shalt be buried in a good old age

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again : for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates :

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

## C H A P. X V I.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 2 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 3 An angel sendeth her back to submit herself, 11 and telleth her of her child.

15 Ishmael is born.

NOW Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children : and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing : I pray thee go in unto my maid ; it may be that I may obtain children by her : and Abram hearkened to her voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived : And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee : I have given my maid into thy bosome ; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes : the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand ; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur :

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence comest thou ? and whither wilt thou go ? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, so it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name

name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Neer-labai-roi; behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

# CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted.

15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations:

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, & thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old shall be circumcised among you, every man-

childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarai shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall I and my child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarai thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he be- get, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his self, son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

# CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarai is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the

the tent-door in the heat of the day.  
2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread; and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quick-meal, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened that he dressed it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind her.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abra-

ham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner: to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered & said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lack of five? And he said, If I finde their fourty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

# CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The righteous Sodomites are stricken with blindness.

12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt.

30 Lot dwellerh in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom:



Sodom : and Lot seeing them , rose up to meet them ; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground ;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in , I pray you , into your servants house, and carry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him , and entred into his house : and he made them a feast , and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down , the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot , and said unto him , Where are the men which came in to thee this night ? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him ,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren , do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now , I have two daughters which have not known man ; let me , I pray you , bring them out unto you, and do ye to them , as is good in your eyes : onely unto these men do nothing ; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed fore upon the man , even Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness. both small and great : so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city ; bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place ; because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD , and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city : but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot , saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here ; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand , and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters ; the LORD being merciful unto him : and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain ; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord :

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy , which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life ; and I cannot escape to the mountain , lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto , and it is a little one : Oh let us escape thither, (is it not a little one,) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him , See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city , for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Hast thou, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither : therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities , and all the plain , and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the countrey went up as the smoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow , when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain , and his two daughters with him : for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night : and the first-born went in, and lay with her father ; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father : let us make him drink wine this night also ; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, & lay with him : and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab : the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi : the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abraham's prayer.

And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister : and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken : for she is thine own wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her : and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation ?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister ? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, O man, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart : for I also withheld thee from sinning against me ; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife : for he is a prophet, and he shall live, and thou shalt live : and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears : and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto

us ? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin ? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing ?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place ; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister ; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother : and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me ; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee ; dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver : behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other : thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God : and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants ; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born : 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech converseth with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck ? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned : and

and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not where thou hast done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, unto they may be a witness unto me, that we have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

#### CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.

2 He giveth proof of his faith by obedience. 11 The Angel sayeth him to offer Isaac.

13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nabor unto Rebekah.

And it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, & thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took with him two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham looked up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and Isaac and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac's son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: & they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering.

empting: so they went both of them together.  
not w<sup>o</sup> And they came to the place which  
ift th<sup>o</sup> had told him of, and Abraham built  
to an altar there, and laid the wood in or-  
of oxen, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him  
h: on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his  
w-lan<sup>d</sup>, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called  
prah<sup>o</sup> to him out of heaven, and said, Abra-  
ham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand  
upon the lad, neither do thou any thing  
d, unto him: for now I know that thou  
arest God, seeing thou hast not with-  
held thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and  
looked, and behold, behinde him a ram  
caught in a thicket by his horns: And  
Abraham went and took the ram, and  
offered him up for a burnt-offering, in  
the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that  
place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this  
day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD  
called unto Abraham out of heaven the  
second time.

16 And said, By my self have I sworn,  
with the LORD, for because thou hast  
done this thing, and hast not withheld  
thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and  
multiply I will multiply thy seed as  
the stars of the heaven, and as the sand  
which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed  
shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations  
of the earth be blessed; because thou hast  
obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his  
young men, and they rose up, and went  
together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham  
dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these  
things, that it was told Abraham, saying,  
Behold Milcah, she hath also born chil-  
dren unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born; and Buz his bro-  
ther, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pil-  
lath, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these  
eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abra-  
ham's brother.

24 And his concubine whose name  
was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and  
Jaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

The age and death of Sarah. 3 The pur-  
chase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah  
was buried.

1 And Sarah was an hundred and seven  
and twenty years old: these were the  
years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the  
same is Hebron in the land of Canaan:

and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah,  
and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from be-  
fore his dead, and spake unto the sons of  
Heth, Saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner  
with you: give me a possession of a  
burying-place with you, that I may bury  
my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered  
Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty  
prince amongst us: in the choice of our  
sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall  
withhold from thee his sepulchre, but  
that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed  
himself to the people of the land, even  
to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying,  
If it be your minde that I should burie  
my dead out of my sight, hear me, and in-  
treat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Mach-  
pelah, which he hath, which is in the  
end of his field, for as much money as it  
is worth he shall give it me, for a posses-  
sion of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the chil-  
dren of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite an-  
swered Abraham in the audience of the  
children of Heth, even of all that went  
in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give  
I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give  
it thee; in the presence of the sons of my  
people give I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down him-  
self before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the  
audience of the people of the land, saying,  
But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear  
me: I will give thee money for the field; take  
it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham,  
saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the  
land is worth four hundred shekels of  
silver; what is that betwixt me and  
thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron,  
and Abraham weighed to Ephron the sil-  
ver, which he had named in the audience  
of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels  
of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which  
was in Machpelah, which was before  
Mamre, the field, and the cave which  
was therein, and all the trees that were  
in the field, that were in all the borders  
round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in  
the presence of the children of Heth, be-  
fore all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried  
Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of  
Machpelah, before Mamre: the same

in Hebron in the land of Canaan.  
20 And the field and the cave that is therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servant's journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 filleth his signe, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blessing God. 29 Laban entertineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

And Abraham was old and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, if the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee camels drink also: let the same be that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was very faire look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: she hastened, and let down her pitcher on her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for camels also, until they have done drink.

20 And she hastened, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, & ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, said to her, his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or no.

22 And it came to passe as she was doing these things, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of silver weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, a room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his need, & his truth: I being in my way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told her mother these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, whose name was Laban: and Laban ran out to meet her, and the damsell and her camels.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring & bracelets upon his sisters hands, & when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and he hold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared

house, and room for the camels.  
32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my way greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and now him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nabors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my

masters brothers daughter unto his son.  
49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, & said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, & tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, & he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mothers tent, and took Rebekah, & she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

## C H A P. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, & Medan, & Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoth, & Abidah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the dayes of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt; as thou goest towards Assyria; and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of

Isaac Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty years of age when he took Rebekah to wife; which was daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, what am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel: and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac now was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did much of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, say I pray thee, with that same red pottage: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall mine birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drank, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

## C H A P. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.

2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He maketh a covenant with him. 26 After that Abimelech maketh a covenant with him. 34 Esau's wives.

And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, with Isaac.

from the land which I shall tell thee of.  
 3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, & will bless thee: for unto thee I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.  
 4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thee all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.  
 5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.  
 6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.  
 7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest they should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.  
 8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.  
 9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and now saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I should die for her.  
 10 And Abimelech said, What is this thing thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guilt upon us.  
 11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.  
 12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.  
 13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:  
 14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.  
 15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.  
 16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from me: for thou art much mightier than we.  
 17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.  
 18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.  
 19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.  
 20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water

is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.  
 21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.  
 22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.  
 23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.  
 24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, & multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.  
 25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.  
 26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.  
 27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?  
 28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;  
 29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.  
 30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.  
 31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.  
 32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning a well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.  
 33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.  
 34 ¶ And Elau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:  
 35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.  
 C H A P. X X V I I.  
 1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.  
 And it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, of



that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison:

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savourie meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savourie meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee,

my son, whether thou be my very Esau, or nor.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, Thy voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, when the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the ear of wheat, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savourie meat, and brought it unto his father; and Esau said unto his father, Let my father arise, I will eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and I have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with a subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me twice: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not served a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and went to

37 Shall I do now unto thee my son?  
38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing. my father? blesse me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the fowle of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of his blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.  
42 And these words of Esau her elder brother were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as he approacheth thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which thy brother Esau hath chosen, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

¶ And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherewith thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Re-

bekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marryeth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben; 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son; and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought?

tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled that I may go in unto her).

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, & brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled his week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyed unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenesse gi-  
veth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She  
beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah gi-  
veth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad  
and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth man-  
drakes, with which Leah buyeth her  
husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Is-  
sachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel  
beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart.  
27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.  
37 Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Ja-  
cob no children, Rachel envied her  
sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me chil-  
dren, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against  
Rachel; and he said, Am I in Gods  
stead, who hath withheld from thee the  
fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah,  
go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my  
knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-  
maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Ja-  
cob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me,  
and hath also heard my voyce, and hath  
given me a son: therefore called she his  
name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived  
again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, with great wrest-  
lings have I wrestled with my sister, and  
I have prevailed: and she called his name  
Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bea-  
ring, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave  
her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob  
a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and  
she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob  
a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the  
daughters will call me blessed: and she  
called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of  
wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in  
the field, and brought them unto his mo-  
ther Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give  
me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small  
matter that thou hast taken my husband?  
and wouldest thou take away my sons  
mandrakes also? And Rachel said, There-  
fore he shall lie with thee to night for  
thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the  
evening, and Leah went out to meet him,  
and said, Thou must come in unto me, for  
sorely I have hired thee with my sons man-  
drakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, & she  
conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me  
mine hire, because I have given my mai-  
den to my husband: and she called his  
name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare  
Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued  
me with a good dowry; now will my hus-  
band dwell with me, because I have born  
him six sons: and she called his name  
Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter,  
and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, & God  
hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and  
said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph;  
and said, The LORD shall adde to me  
another son.

25 And it came to passe, when Rachel  
had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto  
Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto  
mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give me my wives and my children,  
for whom I have served thee, and let me  
go; for thou knowest my service which I  
have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray  
thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes,  
tarry: for I have learned by experience,  
that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages,  
and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou know-  
est how I have served thee, and how thy  
cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst  
before I came, and it is now increased un-  
to a multitude; and the LORD hath bles-  
sed thee since my coming: and now when  
shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee?  
and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me  
any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for  
me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to-  
day, removing from thence all the speck-  
led and spotted cattel, and all the brown  
cattel among the sheep, and the spotted  
and speckled among the goats: and of  
such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for  
me in time to come, when it shall come  
for my hire before thy face: every one  
that is not speckled and spotted amongst  
the goats, and brown amongst the sheep,  
that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would  
it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats,  
that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all  
the she-goats that were speckled & spotted,  
and every one that had some whire in it,  
and all the brown among the sheep, and  
gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey be-

swixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chefnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Laban's cattel.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Gilead.

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glorie.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee:

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel

of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel were ring-straked, speckled, and grissled.

11 And the Angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacobs: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel are ring-straked, speckled, and grissled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten in the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Israel his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep, and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and diddest thou not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with a tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs begone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidservants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nabor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac:

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

# CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

And Jacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, Thy betty servant Jacobs; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And saye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: as there wrestled a man with him, untill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for a Prince hast thou power with God against men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me. I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elolhe-Israel.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put his handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Where are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously given to thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer to them and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and

after came Joseph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I meet? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: & I will lead on softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and build him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it El-eloho-israel.

**CHAP. XXXIII.**

Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the dam-

sel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, the soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, & get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry & gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto



unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were fore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

#### CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 3 Deborah dieth at Allou-bachuth. 4 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 5 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Eder. 6 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 7 The sons of Jacob. 8 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 9 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in

their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) and all the people that were with him.

7 And he buildeth there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allou-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God the mighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, & kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in a place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el, and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that her midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob the first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arad and Be'er (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

### CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esau three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The four and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hivite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sons, and his daughters, and all persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath his wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Shobab, and Zerab, Shammah, and Mizzab: these were the sons of Basemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare

to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; Duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus son; duke Nabath, duke Zerab, duke Shammah, duke Mizzab. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; Duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Auah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aaron.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; Duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hor, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Udad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Mafekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pail; and his wives name was Me'abel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; Duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold,

I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream which thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Bind him, and let us hold, this dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed not blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that the strict Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colour, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marryeth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar layeth for Shelah: 13 She deceiveth Judah; 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned into a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he

spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he returned unto her by the way, and said Go to. I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she

sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: & she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the figure, and bracelets, and staff.

25 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

### CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house, 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation, 13 He is falsely accused, 19 He is cast in prison.

21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, & well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to

Joseph day by day, that he hearkened unto her, to ly by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Ly with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of the house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to ly with me, and I cried with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, & gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

### CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison, 4 Joseph hath charge of them, 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation, 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, in my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shew forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days;

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream; and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days;

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and

of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

## CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 23 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

And it came to passe at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that

that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of

those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; and the land shall not perish through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bowe the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him a wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities, the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same manner.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he lacked number: for it was without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasse: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And seven years of plentifulness were ended, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended the

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith unto you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

### CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spie. 13 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOW when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Left peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: & Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, & spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? & they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see me the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the young-

gest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, & ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward, threedayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, we are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it was in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, my money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is nor, & the youngest is this day



day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies; but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words. Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee,

then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again of the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send your other brother, and Benjamin: I that have bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of the house, Bring these men home, and slay an animal, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade him, and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house: and they said, Because of the money was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may take us for bond-men, and our asses?

19 And they came neer to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, saying,

20 And said, O sir, we came down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in our weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we do not tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God and the God of your fathers hath given you treasure in the sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men to Josephs house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave them asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they had heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which he

Chap. XLIII. *Judahs humble supplication.*  
for his hand into the house, and bowed  
himself to him to the earth.  
time 27 And he asked them of their welfare.  
d and said, is your father well, the old man  
is; and whom ye spake of? Is he yet alive?  
ours 28 And they answered, Thy servant our  
father is in good health: he is yet alive:  
ges, and they bowed down their heads, and  
made obeisance.

ar he 29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his  
again: other Benjamin, his mothers son, and  
again said, Is this your younger brother, of  
an whom ye spake unto me? and he said,  
God be gracious unto thee my son.

nda 30 And Joseph made haste; for his  
bowels did yern upon his brother: and he  
thought where to weep, and he cured  
and into his chamber, and wept there.

: If 31 And he washed his face, and went  
reaver, and refrained himself, and said, Set  
before bread.

er he 32 And they set on for him by himself,  
and wd for them by themselves, and for the  
Egyptians, which did eat with him, by  
Benjamin: because the Egyptians might  
not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that  
was an abomination unto the Egyptians.  
shall 33 And they sat before him, the first-  
born according to his birth-right, and the  
youngest according to his youth: and the  
men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent measses unto  
becom from before him: but Benjamins  
measse was five times so much as any  
others theirs. And they drauk, and were  
the merry with him.

may CHAP. XLIIII.  
us, Josephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 In-  
fles. dabs humble supplication to Joseph.  
ste. Nd he commanded the steward of his  
house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with  
wheate, as much as they can carry, and put  
every mans money in his sacks mouth.

d. 2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the  
we sacks mouth of the youngest, and his  
sacks, turn-money: and he did according to  
as in the word that Joseph had spoken.

y in 3 As soon as the morning was light, the  
again were sent away, they and their asses.

brone 4 And when they were gone out of  
we city, and not yet far off, Joseph  
wed unto his steward, Up, follow after  
ur face men; and when thou dost overtake  
ou, sem, say unto them, Wherefore have ye  
yourwarded evil for good?

in y 5 Is not this it, in which my Lord  
broth asketh? and whereby indeed he divi-  
eth? ye have done evil in so doing.

men 6 And he overtook them, and he  
ter, ke unto them these same words.

aved 7 And they said unto him, Wherefore  
th my lord these words? God forbid  
e prent thy servants should do according to  
for this thing.

there 8 Behold, the money which we found  
e ho our sacks mouthes, we brought again  
which to thee out of the land of Canaan; how

then should we steal out of thy lords  
house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants  
it be found, both let him die, and we also  
will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be ac-  
cording unto your words: he with whom  
it is found shall be my servant; and ye  
shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down eve-  
ry man his sack to the ground, and ope-  
ned every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the  
eldest, and left at the youngest: and the  
cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded  
every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came  
to Josephs house (for he was yet there)  
and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What  
deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not,  
that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say  
unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how  
shall we clear ourselves? God hath found  
out the iniquity of thy servants: behold,  
we are my lords servants, both we, and  
be also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I  
should do so: but the man in whose hand  
the cup is found, he shall be my servant:  
and as for you, get you up in peace unto  
your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him,  
and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I  
pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears,  
and let not thine anger burn against thy  
servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying,  
Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have  
a father, an old man, and a childe of his  
old age, a little one: and his brother is  
dead, and he alone is left of his mother;  
and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants,  
Bring him down unto me, that I may set  
mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad  
cannot leave his father: for if he should  
leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants,  
Except your youngest brother come down  
with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came  
up unto thy servant my father, we told  
him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and  
buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down:  
If our youngest brother be with us, then  
will we go down: for we may not see  
the mans face, except our youngest bro-  
ther be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us,  
Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

#### CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his

father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it.

21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.

25 Jacob is revived with the news.

**T**HEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph: Dost my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earring nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto thy son, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy brethren, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (yet there are five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou comest to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all that I have seen; and ye shall haste, and come down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that all his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was told in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, thus saith the Lord, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and your

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so. And Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan to Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart failed for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words

Joseph, which he had said unto them :  
when he saw the wagons which Jo-  
seph had sent to carry him, the spirit of  
Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough ; Jo-  
seph my son is yet alive : I will go and see  
him before I die.

## CHAP. XLVI.

Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.  
Thence he with his company goeth into  
Egypt. 3 The number of his family that  
went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Ia-  
cob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how  
to answer to Pharaoh.

And Israel took his journey with all  
that he had, and came to Beer-sheba,  
and offered sacrifices unto the God of his  
father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the  
night, and said, Jacob, Jacob.  
And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy  
father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for  
I will there make of thee a great nation :

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt;  
and I will also surely bring thee up again :  
and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine  
eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba :  
and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their  
father, and their little ones, and their  
wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had  
sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their  
goods which they had gotten in the land  
of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob,  
and all his seed with him :

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his  
daughters, and his sons daughters, and all  
his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the  
children of Israel, which came into Egypt,  
Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-  
born.

9 And the sons of Reuben ; Hanoch,  
and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon ; Jemuel,  
and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zo-  
phar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish  
woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi ; Gershon,  
and Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah ; Er, and  
Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah :  
but Er and Onan died in the land of Ca-  
naan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hez-  
ron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar ; Tola,  
and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun ; Se-  
ded, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which  
she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with  
his daughter Dinah : all the souls of his  
sons and his daughters, were thirty and  
three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad ; Ziphion,

and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and  
Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher ; Jimnah,  
and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and  
Serah their sister : And the sons of Beri-  
ah ; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom  
Laban gave to Leah his daughter : & these  
she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife ;  
Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of  
Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim,  
which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phe-  
rah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were  
Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and  
Naaman, Ehi, and Rosb, Muppim, and  
Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel,  
which were born to Jacob : all the souls  
were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan ; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali ; Jah-  
zeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which  
Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and  
she bare these unto Jacob : all the souls  
were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob  
into Egypt, which came out of his loins,  
besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls  
were threescore and six ;

27 And the sons of Joseph which were  
born him in Egypt, were two souls : all the  
souls of the house of Jacob, which came  
into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him un-  
to Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen ;  
and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot,  
and went up to meet Israel his father, to  
Goshen ; and presented himself unto him :  
and he fell on his neck, and wept on his  
neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now  
let me die, since I have seen thy face, be-  
cause thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren,  
and unto his fathers house, I will go up,  
and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him,  
My brethren, and my fathers house,  
which were in the land of Canaan, are  
come unto me :

32 And the men are shepherds, for  
their trade hath been to feed cattle ; and  
they have brought their flocks and their  
herds and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe when  
Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What  
is your occupation ?

34 That ye shall say, thy servants trade  
hath been about cattle, from our youth  
even untill now, both we and also our fa-  
thers : that ye may dwell in the land of  
Goshen ; for every shepherd is an abomi-  
nation unto the Egyptians.

## CHAP.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presented five of his brethren, and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money. 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the dayes of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn

which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die before thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for asses; and he fed them with bread, all their cattel, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, he came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from thee, lord, how that our money is spent, lord also hath our herds of cattel: it is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thy eyes, both we and our land? buy us our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and let us feed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the border of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion of the land of Pharaoh, and did eat the portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for food, and for them of your household, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests only, which became Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and he had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

*Joseph visiteth his sick father. Chap. XLVIII, XLIX. Jacob bleſſeth Josephs ſons.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſon Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, & deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: 30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: and he ſware unto him. And Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

*Joſeph with his ſons viſiteth his ſick father. 2 Jacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 4 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He ſetteth Joſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.*

And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Joſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick: and he took with him his ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

And one told Jacob, and ſaid, Behold, ſon Joſeph cometh unto thee: and I ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon bed.

And Jacob ſaid unto Joſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruit full, and multiply thee, and will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed for ever, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

¶ And now thy two ſons, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was a little way to come unto Ephraim: I buried her there in the way of Beth-el, the ſame is Beth-lehem.

And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſons, and ſaid, Who are theſe?

And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my ſons, whom God hath given me in this place: and he ſaid, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

(Now the eyes of Iſrael were dim with age, ſo that he could not ſee) And he brought them neer unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God ſheweth me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought them neer unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the miſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this is the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father reſuſed, and ſaid, I know it, my ſon, I know it: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

#### CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them.

3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

And Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather you ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power;

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then deſiledſt thou it; He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he floured down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the Vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed, his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path; that bitech the horseheels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind that loveth to be given goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel.

25 Even by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of deep that giveth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have pre-

vailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the heavens; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravine as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their fathers said unto them, and blessed them, every according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, and there I buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up his ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

#### CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Joseph. 4 Joseph gave leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 he was buried. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 Joseph seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh oath of them for his bones. 26 He dies and is chested.

And Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: so the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of them which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and seven dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto Pharaoh, saying, I now have found grace in your eyes, I pray thee, let me dwell in the land of Canaan, and thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house,

all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

And there went up with him both the elders and his brethren, and it was a very great company.

And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the threshing-floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: therefore the name of it was called Abel-Mehir, which is beyond Jordan.

And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the field of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

And Joseph returned into Egypt, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, thy father did com-

mand before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, & your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasse, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

## The second book of MOSES, called

# E X O D U S.

## CHAP. I.

The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 3 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 17 A Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

And all the souls that came out of Loth of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and

multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there shall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raameses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.



14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

#### CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He preserveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marryeth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son; and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the riverside: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a

nurse of the Hebrew women, that may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse me, and I will give thee thy wages.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he came her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, & looked their burthens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews sat together: and he said to him that did wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee prince and a judge over us? intend thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, & dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drew them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hands of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread with us.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. 111.

Moses keepeth Ieshros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, and I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression where-with the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou shalt brought forth 5 people out of Egypt, they shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of

your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. 111.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent.

6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Ieshro.

21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeves them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome, and he put his hand into his bosome, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleve thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleve the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry-land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt,

and see whether they be yet alive. Jethro said unto Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, return into Egypt: for the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and sons, and let them upon an ass, and returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all these wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will smite thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely thou art my bloody husband.

26 So he let him go; then she circumcised him. A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

#### CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh sendeth Moses and Aaron with their message. 5 He increaseth the task. 15 He chudgeth their plights. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice, so that I let Israel go? I know not the LORD: neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, LORD

1. *May thee, three dayes journey into the  
eace, fert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our  
Mofes; and left he fall upon us with peitilence,  
for with the sword.*

2. *And the king of Egypt said unto  
andem, wherefore do ye, Moies and Aaron,  
and the people from their works? Get you  
nd into your burdens.*

3. *And Pharaoh said, Behold, the peo-  
Mofe of the land now are many, and you  
Egyp make them rest from their burdens.*

4. *And Pharaoh commanded the same  
n they the task-masters of the people, and  
ut, their officers, saying,*

5. *Ye shall no more give the people  
haraw to make brick, as heretofore: let  
my them go and gather straw for themselves.*

6. *And the tale of the bricks which they  
my tid make heretofore, you shall lay upon  
if them; you shall not diminish ought there-  
will be: for they be idle; therefore they cry,  
aying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.*

7. *Let there more work be laid upon  
et her men, that they may labour therein:  
nd let them not regard vain words.*

8. *¶ And the task-masters of the  
n, people went out, and their officers, and  
urely they spake to the people, saying, Thus  
with Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.*

9. *Go ye, get you straw where you  
e find it; yet not ought of your work  
hall be diminished.*

10. *So the people were scattered abroad  
throughout all the land of Egypt, to ga-  
ther stubble in stead of straw.*

11. *And the task-masters hasted them,  
aying, Fulfill your works, your daily  
tasks, as when there was straw.*

12. *And the officers of the children of  
Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had  
of set over them, were beaten, and demand-  
ed, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your  
work in making brick, both yesterday and  
to day, as heretofore?*

13. *¶ Then the officers of the children  
of Israel came and cryed unto Pharaoh,  
vill saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus  
he with thy servants?*

14. *There is no straw given unto thy  
servants, and they say to us, Make brick:  
and behold, thy servants are beaten; but  
the fault is in thine own people.*

15. *But he said, Ye are idle, ye are  
idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do  
sacrifice to the LORD.*

16. *Go therefore now and work: for  
on where shall no straw be given you, yet  
shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.*

17. *¶ And the officers of the children of Is-  
rael did see that they were in evil case, af-  
ter it was said, Ye shall not minish ought  
from your bricks of your daily task.*

18. *¶ And they met Moses and Aaron,  
Obo stood in the way, as they came  
forth from Pharaoh.*

19. *And they said unto them, The  
LORD look upon you, and judge; because*

*you have made our favour to be abhorred  
in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of  
his servants, to put a sword in their hands  
to slay us.*

20. *And Moses returned unto the  
LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast  
thou so evil intreated this people? why  
is it that thou hast sent me?*

21. *For since I came to Pharaoh to  
speak in thy name, he hath done evil to  
this people; neither hast thou delivered  
thy people at all.*

## CHAP. VI.

1. *God reneweth his promise by his name  
IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of  
Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of  
whom came Moses and Aaron.*

2. *Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now  
shalt thou see what I will do to Pha-  
raoh: for with a strong hand shall he let  
them go, and with a strong hand shall he  
drive them out of his land.*

3. *And God spake unto Moses, and said  
unto him, I am the LORD:*

4. *And I appeared unto Abraham, unto  
Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of  
God Almighty, but by my name JE-  
HOVAH was I not known to them.*

5. *And I have also established my co-  
venant with them, to give them the land  
of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage,  
wherein they were strangers.*

6. *And I have also heard the groaning  
of the children of Israel, whom the E-  
gyptians keep in bondage: and I have  
remembered my covenant.*

7. *Wherefore say unto the children of  
Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring  
you out from under the burdens of the  
Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their  
bondage: and I will redeem you with  
a stretched-out arm, and with great  
judgements.*

8. *And I will take you to me for a  
people, and I will be to you a God: and  
ye shall know that I am the LORD your  
God, which bringeth you out from under  
the burdens of the Egyptians.*

9. *And I will bring you in unto the  
land concerning the which I did swear to  
give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Ja-  
cob, and I will give it you for an heri-  
tage; I am the LORD.*

10. *¶ And Moses spake so unto the chil-  
dren of Israel; but they hearkened not  
unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for  
cruell bondage.*

11. *And the LORD spake unto Moses,  
saying,*

12. *Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of  
Egypt, that he let the children of Israel  
go out of his land.*

13. *And Moses spake before the LORD,  
saying, Behold, the children of Israel  
have not hearkened unto me: how then  
shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of un-  
circumcised lips?*

CHAP. VII.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, & Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Juchebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishaël, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab, sister of Naasshon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Itamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanaah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.

8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The forerunners do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgement.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the forerunners; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every mans rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers bank against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: behold, hitherto thou wouldst not bearken.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, *Behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.*

11 And the fish that is in the river shall die, & the river shall stink; & the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, *Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.*

13 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

14 And the fish that was in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

15 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

17 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

18 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

*Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sues to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.*

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, *Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.*

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, *Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.*

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, *I beseech the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.*

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, *Glorify over me: when shall I beseech for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river onely?*

10 And he said, *To morrow.* And he said, *Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.*

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.*

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, *This is the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.*

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, thus saith the*

the LORD, let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to morrow shall this figure be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

#### CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and withhold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD upon thy cattel which is in the field upon the horses, upon the asses, upon camels, upon the oxen, & upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed at time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing to the morrow; and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Egyptians dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, & he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, as upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, I have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, that thou shalt serve me: but thou sayest, I will not serve the LORD: therefore will I send plagues upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

14 For I will at this time send all plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy

thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and

hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threateth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh saith to Moses.

21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh saith unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signes before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth; that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he returned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God; but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so; go now ye that are men,



and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and inreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and inreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, even darknesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us;

there shall not an hoof be left behind for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, my face no more: for in this day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

#### CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to burn jewels of their neighbours. 4 Mo threatneth Pharaoh with the death of his first-born.

And the LORD said unto Moses, I will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards I will let you go hence: when he shall say go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go in the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land shall die; Egypt shall die, from the first-borne unto the last-borne, and Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid, and the first-born of the mill, and with the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry through out all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall belike it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall bow down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; thy wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all their wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

## C H A P. X I I.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. The passeever is instituted. 11 The right of the passeever. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeever.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses, where in they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; rost with fire, & unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your girdles girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeever.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast unto the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeever.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeever, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had com-

manded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste, for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses & Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought

for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forrainger, and an hired servant, shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover, thou shalt say, Let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

41 And it came to passe the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God

3 The memoriall of the passover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are sanctified.

17 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Echem. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born that whatsoever openeth the womb amongst the children of Israel, both of man and beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: therefore shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of Canaan, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which I sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shalt thou feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son that day, saying, This is done because that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beasts; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. And by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straightly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 The Israelites passe through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-habiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over-against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-habiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it is bad been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians, whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,

Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night; and made the sea dry-land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry-ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea, and

the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand; and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: as the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.*

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee; thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together; the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? Who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dryland in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrells, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordaining of manna: 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wil-

dernesse of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, the ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for

na: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

15 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the first day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an

omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread which I have fed you in the wilderness: when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take of it a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty yeers, untill they came into a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth them for manna to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hand. 15 Moses buildeth the altar I E H E.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journey according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children, and our catt with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stand on before the people, and take with thee some of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose out men, and go out, fight with Amalek:

And tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur did stand up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfised Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called it The name of the LORD.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moser entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsell is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that the LORD had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travell that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the good-

ness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morning, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee, be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people,



ple, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to y<sup>e</sup> house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: who soever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, be he shall surely be stoned or shot through whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, I am ready against the third day: come not near your wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, & stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether in a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests, and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforts them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 What sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the LORD thy God, who have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, or any likeness of thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the

in the water under the earth.  
 3 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me :

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain : for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day , to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour , and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God : in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is , and rested the seventh day : wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother : that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunnings, and the lightnings , and the noise of the trumpet , and the mountain smoking : and when the people saw it, they moved, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear : but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not : for God is come to prove you, that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy

burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen : in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone : for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

# CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawe for men-servants. 5 For the servants whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant ; six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself ; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free :

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges ; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear through with an owl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please nor her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed : to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife ; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand ; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile ; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth

ple, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 5 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

I N the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mount, saying, Thus shalt thou say to y<sup>e</sup> house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: who soever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not unto your wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, & the stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether of a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, as many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moyses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 What sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, who have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to thy God, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not cover thy neighbours house, thou shalt not cover thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy

burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

# CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawe for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

**N**OW these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear through with an owl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please nother master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth

fellecth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his mony.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ranfome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have goared a son, or have goared a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the mony of it, and

the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of passing. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of forsation. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialtie. 20 Of idolatrie. 29 Of strangers widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to a ruler. 29 Of the first-fruits.

¶ If a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking in, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, he shall be bloud shed for him: for he shall make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in a beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, or of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour mony or stuff to keep, and be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for asse, for sheep, for garment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be unto the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it;

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces: then shall he bring it for witness, and he

or make good that which was torn.  
14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall utterly be destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when they cry unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy liquour: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes double shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

### CHAP. XXIII.

Of slander and false witness. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry.

14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

¶ Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the

wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil, neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeers thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

12 Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspiced: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the

the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into a place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

32 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain.

3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars.

6 He sprinklet the blood of the covenant.

9 The glory of God appeareth, 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days and forty nights.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron,

Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come near: neither shall the people go up with

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according unto the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and it was the body of heaven in his obsequie.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and there; and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his servant Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry here for us, until we come again to you: and behold, Aaron and Hur with you: if any man have any matter to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD appeared upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, for the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one side, and the other cherub on the other side: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony, which I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, & overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowels made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowels made like unto almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.



35 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same : all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof : and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

# CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle.

7 The eleven curtains of goats hair.

14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars. 31 The rail for the ark.

36 The hanging for the door.

**M**oreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits : and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another : and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling : and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty lops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftytaches of gold, & couple the curtains together with the taches : and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle : eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits : and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftytaches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtain of the tent, it shall hang over the side of the tabernacle, on this side, and on the other side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and shalt cover above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of one board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another : thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle :

18 And thou shalt make the boards of the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards : two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle, west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring : thus shall it be for them both ; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood : five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the bars with gold, and make their rings of silver for places for the barres : and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work : with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold : their hooks shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony : and the vail shall divide unto thee between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south : and thou shalt put the golden table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, the pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold : and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

# CHAP. XXVII.

The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings : and pillars thereof. 13 The measure of the court.

20 The oil for the lamp. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad : the altar shall be four-square, in the height thereof shall be three cubits.

And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof : his vessels shall be of the same : and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his sockets, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pan : all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

And thou shalt make for it a grate of brass-work of brass ; and upon the net thou make four brasen rings in the corners thereof.

And thou shalt put it under the corners of the altar beneath, that the net be even to the midst of the altar.

And thou shalt make staves for the sides of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

Hollow with boards shalt thou make it : as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south side, southward : there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass : the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass : the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits : their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side, eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits : their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits : their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work : and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver : their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD : it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

# CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the miter. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him.

1) from

from amonge the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holygarments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beantie.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the parments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and finelinen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of

stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row shall be a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of which thou shalt work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and thou shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two golden chains on the ends of the breast-plate, which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten to the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before the LORD.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath to the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the fringe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the binding of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue

and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets thou shalt make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquitie, and die. *it shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.*

#### CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheat flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt

bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate; and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and poure it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them,

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that

that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering: for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and see the his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

#### CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four square shall it be) and two cubites shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make

## Ransom of souls.

## Chap. xxx.

## Anointing oyl.

to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the slaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, & overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimony; before the mercie-seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of  $\frac{1}{2}$  sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto  $\frac{1}{2}$  LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number; then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeers old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give lesse then half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withall, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, & thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle

of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet: that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onychia, and galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to  $\frac{1}{2}$  composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto

**Bezaleel and Aboliab called. EXODUS.**

**The golden calf.**

that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

**CHAP. XXXI.**

**1** Bezaleel and Aboliab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.

**12** The oberration of the sabbath is again commanded. **13** Moses receiveth the two tables.

**A**ND **5** LORD spake unto Moses, saying, **2** See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah :

**3** And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

**4** To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

**5** And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship,

**6** And I, behold, I have given with him, Aboliab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan ; and in the hearts of all that are wisehearted I have put wisdom ; that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

**7** The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle :

**8** And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense :

**9** And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot :

**10** And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office :

**11** And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place : according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

**12** ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**13** Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep : for it is a signe between me and you, throughout your generations ; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

**14** Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore : for it is holy unto you : every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death : for whosoever doth any work therein, **5** soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

**15** Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD : whosoever doth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

**16** Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

**17** It is a signe between me and the

children of Israel for ever : for in six daies the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

**18** ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

**CHAP. XXXII.**

**The people in the absence of Moser, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angry thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moser cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuse for himself. 25 Moser causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.**

**A**ND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us : for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

**2** And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, (and of your daughters, and bring them unto me,

**3** And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

**4** And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf : and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of **5** land of Egypt.

**5** And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

**6** And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings : and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

**7** ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down : for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

**8** They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them : they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

**9** And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

**10** Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them : and I will make of thee a great nation.

**11** And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy

wrath

wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it forever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side & on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S

side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ Audit came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite;

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses,



Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came so to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle. & the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I

will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

# CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after forty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels,

marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation : and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD : for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day : Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whether thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god : for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God :

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep : seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib : for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine : and every firstling among thy cattel, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb : and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem : and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest : in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the yeers end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeer shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders : neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not

feede a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words : for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights : he did neither eat bread, nor drink water : and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him ; and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh : and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out : And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone : and Moses put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to speak with him.

# CHAP. XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD : whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD : whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD ; gold, and silver, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scar-

let, and fine linen, and goats hair,  
7 And rams-skins died red, and badgers  
skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for  
anointing oyl and for the sweet incense,  
9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set,  
for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise hearted among you,  
shall come and make all that the LORD  
hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his co-  
vering, his staves, and his boards, his bars,  
his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with  
the mercy-seat, and the vail of covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his  
vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light,  
and his furniture, and his lamps, with the  
oyl for the light,

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves,  
and the anointing oyl, and the sweet in-  
cense, and the hanging for the door at  
the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his  
brazen grate, his staves, and all his ves-  
sels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pil-  
lars, and their sockets, and the hanging  
for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the  
pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service  
in the holy place, the holy garments for  
Aaron the priest, and the garments of his  
sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the  
children of Israel departed from the pre-  
sence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose  
heart stirred him up, and every one  
whom his spirit made willing, and they  
brought the LORDS offering to the work  
of the tabernacle of the congregation,  
and for all his service, and for the holy  
garments.

22 And they came both men and wo-  
men, as many as were willing-hearted,  
and brought bracelets, and ear-rings,  
and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold:  
and every man that offered, offered an  
offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found  
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine li-  
neu, and goats hair, and red skins of  
rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering  
of silver and brasse, brought the LORDS  
offering: and every man with whom was  
found shittim-wood for any work of the  
service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-  
hearted, did spin with their hands, and  
brought that which they had spun, both  
of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and  
of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stir-

red them up in wisdom, spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones,  
and stones to be set; for the ephod, and  
for the breast-plate:

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and  
for the anointing oil, and for the sweet  
incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a  
willing offering unto the LORD, every  
man and woman, whose heart made them  
willing to bring for all manner of work,  
which the LORD had commanded to be  
made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children  
of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by  
name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of  
Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spi-  
rit of God, in wisdom, in understanding,  
and in knowledge, and in all manner of  
workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to  
work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones to  
set them, and in carving of wood to  
make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he  
may teach, both he and Aholiab the  
son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom  
of heart, to work all manner of work,  
of the engraver, and of the cunning  
workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue,  
and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine li-  
nen, and of the weaver, even of them  
that do any work, and of those that de-  
vise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the work-  
men. 5 The liberalitie of the people is  
restrained. 8 The curtains of cheru-  
bims. 14 The curtains of goats hair.

19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards  
with their sockets. 30 The bars. 35 The  
vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab,  
and every wise-hearted man, in whom  
the LORD put wisdom and understand-  
ing, to know how to work all manner  
of work for the service of the sanctuary,  
according to all that the LORD had  
commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aho-  
liab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose  
heart the LORD had put wisdom, and  
every one whose heart stirred him up to  
come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the  
offering which the children of Israel had  
brought, for the work of the service of  
the sanctuary, to make it withall. And  
they brought yet unto him free-offerings  
every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought  
all the work of the sanctuary, came every  
man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying,  
The

ple,  
sir,  
es,  
nd  
nd  
ect  
t a  
ery  
em  
k,  
be  
ren  
by  
of  
sp  
ng,  
of  
to  
ffe,  
to  
to  
ork.  
he  
the  
om  
ork,  
ning  
blue,  
e li  
nem  
de  
por  
leu  
eru  
ban  
ards  
Th  
liab  
nom  
stan  
one  
ary,  
had  
Abo  
hoat  
en  
p to  
l the  
had  
ce of  
And  
riog  
ought  
every  
e.  
ying,  
The

*Chap. XXXV.*  
The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moles gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: for the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which completh the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of ram skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle:

*Chap. XXXVI.*  
tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, & he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters, and their fillers with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels.

17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense.

29 The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.

And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown

crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit & an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four

bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing-oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

#### CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.

And he made an altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, & he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brass, and the foot of it, of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass, the books of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and threethousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

# CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ounces of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for

a memoriall to the children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work , like the work of the ephod ; of gold , blue , and purple , and scarlet , and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square , they made the breast-plate double : a span was the length thereof , and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones : the first row was a sardius , a topaz , and a carbuncle : this was the first row.

11 And the second row , an emeraud , a saphir , and a diamond.

12 And the third row , a ligure , an agate , and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row , a beryl , an onyx , and a jasper : they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel , twelve , according to their names , like the engravings of a signet , every one with his name , according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains , at the ends , of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold , and two gold rings : and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches , and put them on the shoulder-plates of the ephod , before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold , and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it , which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings , and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath , toward the forepart of it , over against the other coupling thereof , above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod , with a lace of blue , that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod , and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work , all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe , as the hole of an habergeon , with a band round about the hole , that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe , pomegranates of blue , and purple , and scarlet , and twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold , and put the bells between the pomegra-

nates , upon the hem of the robe , round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate , a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen , of woven work , for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen , and goodly bonnets of fine linen , and linen breeches of fine twined linen ,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen , and blue , and purple , and scarlet , of needle-work ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown , of pure gold , and wrote upon it a writing , like to the engravings of a signet , HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue , to fasten it on high upon the mitre ; as the LORD commanded.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished ; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses , so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses , the tent , and all his furniture , his taches , his boards , his bars , and his pillars , and his sockets ,

34 And the covering of ram-skins died red , and the covering of badgers skins , and the vail of the covering ,

35 The ark of the testimony , and the staves thereof , and the mercy-seat ,

36 The table , and all the vessels thereof , and the shew-bread ,

37 The pure candlestick , with the lamps thereof , even with the lamps to be set in order , and all the vessels thereof , and the oyl for light ,

38 And the golden altar , and the anointing oyl , and the sweet incense , and the hanging for the tabernacle door ,

39 The brazen altar , and his grate of brass , his staves , and all his vessels , the laver and his foot ,

40 The hangings of the court , his pillars , and his sockets , and the hanging for the court gate , his cords , and his pins , and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle , for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place , and the holy garments for Aaron the priest , and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses , so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work and behold , they had done it as the LORD had commanded , even so had they done it : And Moses blessed them.

## C H A P. X L.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

**A**ND  $\S$  LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.



# The third book of MOSES, called L E V I T I C U S.

## C H A P. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flock, 14 of the fowls.



And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,  
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turkeys, doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

## C H A P. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan: 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests, and he shall take thereof his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons:

sons: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honie, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: & Aarons sons & priests shall sprinkle the blood upon & alter round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks; and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and

Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole lump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER IIII.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance. 3 For the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, & shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away

*The trespass-offering, of the flock, Chap. v, vj.*  
away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

### CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespass-offering in sacrifice, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean catel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then

*fowls, and of flour.*

he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, even a memoriall thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels or silver, after ½ shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things, which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

### CHAP. VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sins done unwittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin-offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing

thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made

by fire: every one that toucheth it shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

1 Likewise this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and

and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his

uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them.

a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

#### CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.

14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations.

31 The place and time of their consecration.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid

their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toe of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration

it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

### CHAPTER IX.

1 The first-offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself.

15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Five cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you,

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide be burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.



24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

### CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die; for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without

leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

### CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls.

19 The creeping things, which are unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying, unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof,

hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the water; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bar.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even these of them ye may eat: The locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grasshopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whatsoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever heareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: who-so toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of

them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean into you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, wherupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye

shall therefore sanctifie your selves , and ye shall be holy , for I am holy : neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt , to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy , for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts , and of the fowl , and of every living creature that moveth in the waters , and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the cleau , and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after child-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

And the LORD spake unto Moses , saying ,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel , saying , If a woman have conceived seed , and born a man-child , then she shall be unclean seven dayes : according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day , the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes : she shall touch no hallowed thing , nor come into the sanctuary , untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child , then she shall be unclean two weeks , as in her separation : and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled , for a son , or for a daughter ; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering , and a young pigeon , or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering , unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation , unto the priest :

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD , and make an atonement for her , and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb , then she shall bring two turtles , or two young pigeons ; the one for the burnt-offering , and the other for a sin-offering : And the priest shall make an atonement for her , and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron , saying ,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh , a rising , a scap , or bright spot , and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie ; then he shall

be brought unto Aaron the priest , or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh : and when the hair in the plague is turned white , and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh ; it is a plague of leprosie : and the priest shall look on him , and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh , and in sight be not deeper then the skin , and the hair thereof be not turned white ; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague , seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day : and behold , if the plague in his sight bear a stay , and the plague spread not in the skin ; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day : and behold , if the plague be somewhat dark , and the plague spread not in the skin ; the priest shall pronounce him clean : it is but a scab : and he shall wash his clothes , and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin , after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing ; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see , that behold , the scab spreadeth in the skin ; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man , then he shall be brought unto the priest :

10 And the priest shall see him : and behold , if the rising be white in the skin , and it have turned the hair white , and there be quick raw flesh in the rising ;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh , and the priest shall pronounce him unclean , and shall not shut him up : for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin , and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague , from his head even to his foot , wheresoever the priest looketh ;

13 Then the priest shall consider : and behold , if the leprosie have covered all his flesh , he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague : it is all turned white : he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him , he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh , and pronounce him to be unclean : for the raw flesh is unclean : it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again , and be changed unto white ; he shall come unto the priest :

17 And the priest shall see him : and behold , if the plague be turned into white ; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague : he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if

the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall be not shaven: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look; and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it* that hath the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean,

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shute it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

#### CHAP. XIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house.

48 The cleansing of that house.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leaper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that

one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two hee-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is

in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get ~~what~~ which pertained to his cleansing.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me ~~there is~~ as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that catcheth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house

house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water;

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

#### CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues.

13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues.

28 Their cleansing.

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water,

and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and bath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto a priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lye with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flows, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself,

and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins; and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the ta-



bernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat :

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, &c. afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you : that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countreys, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for

the children of Israel, for all their sin once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden. 15 And all that dieth alone, or is torn.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people :

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And what soever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of it self, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages.* 19 *Unlawfull lusts.*  
**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neer of kin to him, to uncover their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neer kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the naked-

nesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neer kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; for they are her neer kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life time.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

*1 A repetition of sundry laws.*

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise re-buke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a divers kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weight, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

#### C H A P. X X.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed unto Molech. 4 Of him that savoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter

in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sicknesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt nor uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me : for I the LORD am holy , and have severed you from other people , that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death : they shall stone them with stones : their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holiness.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7 , 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.*

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them : There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin , that is neer unto him , that is , for his mother , and for his father , and for his son , and for his daughter , and for his brother ,

3 And for his sister a virgin , that is nigh unto him , which hath had no husband : for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself , being a chief man among his people , to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head , neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard , nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God , and not profane the name of their God : for the offerings of the LORD made by fire , and the bread of their God they do offer : therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore , or profane ; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband : for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore , for he offereth the bread of thy God : he shall be holy unto thee : for I the LORD which sanctifie you , am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest , if she profane her self by playing the whore , she profaneth her father : she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren , upon whose head the anointing oil was poured , and that is consecrated to put on the garments , shall not uncover his head , nor rent his clothes :

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body , nor defile himself for his father , or for his mother .

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary , nor profane the sanctuary of his God ; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him : I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity .

14 A widow , or a divorced woman , or profane , or an harlot , these shall he not

take : but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people : for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses , saying ,

17 Speak unto Aaron saying , Whosoever be he of thy seed in their generations , that hath any blemish , let him not approach to offer the bread of his God :

18 For whatsoever man be he that hath a blemish , he shall not approach : a blinde man , or a lame , or be that hath a flat nose , or anything superfluous ,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed , or broken-handed .

20 Or crook-backed , or a dwarf , or that hath a blemish in his eye , or be scurvy , or scabbed , or hath his stones broken :

21 No man that hath a blemish , of the seed of Aaron the priest , shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire ; he hath a blemish , he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God , both of the most holy , and of the holy .

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail , nor come nigh unto the altar , because he hath a blemish ; that he profane not my sanctuary : for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron , and to his sons , and unto all the children of Israel .

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifices.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses , saying ,

2 Speak unto Aaron , and to his sons , that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel , and that they profane not my holy name , in those things which they ballow unto me : I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them , Whosoever he be of all your seed , among your generations , that goeth unto the holy things , which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD , having his uncleanness upon him , that soul shall be cut off from my presence : I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper , or hath a running issue , he shall not eat of the holy things , untill he be clean . And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead , or a man whose seed goeth from him :

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing , whereby he may be made unclean , or a man of whom he may take unclean-

ness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it; and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner or the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burn-offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the bees, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in bees, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor

make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God, of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ew, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it untill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt: to be your God: I am the LORD.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath.

4 The passover. 9 The feast of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement.

33 The feast of tabernacles.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month,

moneth, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an hee-lamb without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the

two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean ridance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which

which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings everything upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbat<sup>s</sup> of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread.

10 Shelomiths son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, fix on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of

Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the multitude of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

a Speak



2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sowe thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy catel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee fourty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim libertie throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: Ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand; ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them;

and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth year; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: with in a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year; then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the village which have no wals round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea though he be a

be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you: to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bondmen forever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years be.

bind; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy fight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your

your yoke, and made you go upright.  
14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cartel, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrarie unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your fous, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste,

and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; & also in their iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt.

in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

### CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord. 2 The estimation of the person.

9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house.

16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof.

28 No devoted thing may be redeemed.

32 That the vow may not be changed.

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and it he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou valuest it when the priest is to shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad; as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubilee, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS;

is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it; and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

## The fourth book of MOSES, called

# N U M B E R S.

### CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.



And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month.

In the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Abiezzer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deisel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Euan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their

pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threecore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them,

## The tribes numbred.

## Chap. ij.

## The Levites charge.

even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three-score and two thousand & seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were num-

bred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAP. I I.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar,

6 And

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun : and Eliah the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad : and the captain of the sons of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the son of Reisel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh : and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin : and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threecore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher : and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred : they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

#### CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohabites, 33 of the Merarites. 33 The place and charge, of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed.

when

whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu, died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children; and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father,

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libuites, and the family of the Shimites:

these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbred of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.



38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirte.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirte, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

1 The age and time of the Levites service.

4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.

16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gersonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites.

34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gersonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even untill fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put in all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put in the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oyl, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his son shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, untill fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward,

even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entred in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers.

35 From thirty years old and upward; even unto fifty years old, every one that entred into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entred in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entred in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministerie, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of jealousy.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the campevery leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife be defiled, and commit a trespass against him, and he be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, whether she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to her remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her with an oath, and say unto the woman, If a man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with any man in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to any man in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the womans hand, and

And he shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

16 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial part thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink water.

17 And when he hath made her to drink water, then it shall come to passe, as if she be defiled, and have done some trespass against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

18 And if the woman be not defiled, she shall be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

19 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

20 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

21 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come as in dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of

his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and have-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that which his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them, 24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

### CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

And it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was, one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full

of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zabulon, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Ga-

maliei the son of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

57 One young bullock one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

63 One young bullock one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:  
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel; that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all

the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeeres old, and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

**CHAP. IX.**

¶ The passover is commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD command-

ed Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet ye shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge



of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpet. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.

14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.

31 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Sheluniel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the reere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the

the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; for as much as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be: that what goodnesth the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath manna. 10 Moser complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it; and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servants? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

20 But even a whole month, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying,

Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high, upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Ki-

broth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

# CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out yethree unto the tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the dour of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

*Spies sent to search*

Chap. xiiij, xliij.

*the land of Canaan.*

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

C H A P. X I I I.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their invocations.

21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccbur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Sufi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geziel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south,

and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven ycers before Zoan in Egypt)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, the land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

C H A P. X I I I I.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them.

11 God threatneth them. 13 Moser persuadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

And all the congregation lifted up their voyce, and cried; and the people

people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron : and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make an captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the same of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he

swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, wherunto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwell in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, As ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you.

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swore to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your

your whoredoms, untill your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, even fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, even fourty yeers, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said; I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephthah, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 31 He that violated the sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire

unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall

give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations :

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation ; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance : and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, & the stranger that sojourneth among them ; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him ; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought presumptuously ( whether he be born in the land, or a stranger ) the same reproacheth the LORD ; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment ; that soul shall utterly be cut off : his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death : all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them : and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring :

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God : I am the LORD your God.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels sent. 31 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a fire consumed others. 36 The censers are referred to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi ; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them : wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD ?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face :

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy ; and will cause him to come near unto him : even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do ; take you censers, Korah, and all his company :

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow ; and it shall be that the man whom the

LORD

L O R D doth choofe, he *ſhall* be holy; ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you,* that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you near to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the L O R D, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy companie are gathered together againſt the L O R D: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wildeſſe,* except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the L O R D, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Bethou and all thy company before the L O R D, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the L O R D every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each of you his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the L O R D appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the L O R D ſpoke unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the L O R D ſpoke unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the taber-

nacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpoke unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the L O R D hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for I have not done them of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; then the L O R D hath not ſent me.

30 But if the L O R D make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the L O R D.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the L O R D, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the L O R D ſpoke unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe finners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the L O R D, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto ſ children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the



the seed of Aaron, come neer to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Is-

rael, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites.*

9 *The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.*

And the LORD said unto Aaron, thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyued unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyued unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, Behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift

gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle, of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathered the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ If he that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth

in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill even.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Maribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 A mouse. Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

ation.  
t, and  
nclean  
hath  
can.  
e that  
lds, or  
n, q  
shall  
er of  
water

fop,  
e in  
Tels,  
ere,  
or  
ble  
and  
with  
his  
nd

n,  
ul  
e-  
n-  
a-  
s

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hands, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my catel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing

any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garment, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the house of Israel.

C H A P. X X I.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry journeyes of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither

neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery-serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us; and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery-serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, Sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the countrey of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel

to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness; and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hands, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon he built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shewed them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, unwill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

## CHAP. XXII.

Balaak first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him. 36 Balaak entertaineth him.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balaak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab

Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the graffe of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blestest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, & I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, mee, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarrie

ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversarie against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me;

me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say anything? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-buzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, despise Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I despise, whom the LORD hath not despised?

9 Far from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall

not be reckoned among the nations: 10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee an-

to another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaam leaving his divinations, propheseth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He propheseth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of sign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said. Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

### CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry. 6 Phineas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up



up before the LORD against the sun; that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slayye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

And it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and

unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hefron, the family of the Hefronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

10 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites:

11 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

12 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

13 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puahtes:

14 Of Jishub, the family of the Jishubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

15 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

16 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

17 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

18 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

19 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

20 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

21 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

22 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidahtes: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

23 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

24 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

25 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

26 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

27 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the

sons of Joseph after their families.

28 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

29 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

30 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

31 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

32 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

33 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriahites.

35 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

36 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

37 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

39 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

40 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

41 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

42 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

43 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

44 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

45 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

46 According to the lot shall the possession

sion thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and threethousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritance.

12 Moses being told of his death, suech for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noth, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father

be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctify me at the water, before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation.

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And sit him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgement of Urim before the LORD:

**LORD :** at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 in the day of first fruits.

**AND** the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, my offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even.

5 And at even part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 It is a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; Two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram.

13 And a severall tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: This is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering.

offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

# CHAP. XXI.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, & his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner.

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish.

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vow, 6 Of a widow, 9 Of a widow, or her that is divorced.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde herself by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her

that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

#### CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the woman alive. 19 How the soldierrs with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian,

beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasie, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventie thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirtie thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirtie thousand and seven thousand, and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirtie thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons )

47 Even of the children of Israels half. Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses :

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 ( For the me of war had taken spoil, every man for himself )

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

#### CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

**N**OW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel : and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattel ;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon ;

4 Even the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here ?

7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them ?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barneato see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Ethcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me :

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun : for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, & cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place : and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance :

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward ; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD : then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD : and be sure your sin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones,



and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, as the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan maybe ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-niurah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hesbon, and Eleialah, and Kirjathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites, 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the journeyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeyes, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeyes according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rimmon-parez.

19 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

20 And they departed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Riffah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblahaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from

Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, It shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

#### CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-adder, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out

and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cartel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Jesua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, as the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan maybe ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealah, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites, 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the journeyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeyes, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeyes according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rimnah.

19 And they departed from Rimnah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tabath.

27 And they departed from Tabath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblahaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from

Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, It shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and passe on to Zin; and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-adder, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out

your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enau: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enau to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manassah have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manassah, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahitub the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the

children of Naphthali, Pedabel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their carrel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and out-ward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the border of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth

of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

#### CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, the LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to

tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mo-

ses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad, 11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers' brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

## The fifth book of MOSES, called

# DEUTERONOMIE.

### CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth year, briefly rehearsing the story of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.*



These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth year, in the eleventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time,

saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgement, but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eschol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whether shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

### CHAP. III.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me, and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying, 3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great



may not fight.

## DEUTERONOMIE.

*Sihon discomfited.*

wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwell in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwell in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwell therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims

which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwell in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

### CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan

shan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou diſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beſide unwall'd towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, being the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the country of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, and Baſhan havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the

coaſt thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plain, even the ſalt ſea, under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

#### C H A P. I I I I.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which

which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do in in the land whether ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and thus they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, onely ye heard a voyce.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude

of any figure, the likenesse of male or female.

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, & likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should nor go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likenesse of anything which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shalt corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood & stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy

Cities  
destroy  
thy fau  
32 E  
past,  
day th  
and as  
unto t  
any st  
or he  
33 I  
God  
the fir  
34  
take h  
another  
figures  
a mig  
arm, a  
all tha  
in Egy  
35 U  
might  
God;  
36  
his vo  
and u  
fire, a  
the m  
37  
there  
and b  
migh  
38  
thee;  
avr, t  
land  
39  
sider  
he is  
earth  
40  
rutes  
com  
well  
after  
thy c  
LOE  
41  
cm t  
42  
whi  
awa  
and  
he t  
4  
in r  
and  
and  
4  
fes  
4  
stat  
fes  
ker  
4  
aga  
kin

destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heardlike it?

33 Did ever people hear the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God allayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by figures, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Hesh-

bon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgab,

#### C H A P. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandments. 22 As the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy

thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou cover thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments and the statutes and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

**CHAP. VII.**

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 5 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whether thou goest

to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people:

ple : there shall not be male or female barren among you , or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt ( which thou knowest ) upon thee ; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them : neither shalt thou leave their gods , for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I , how can I dispossesse them ?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them : but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh , and unto all Egypt ;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out : so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them , untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them : for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little : thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee , and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction , untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand , and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven : there shall no man be able to stand before thee , untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn, with fire : thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them , nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein : for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it : but thou shalt utterly detest it , and thou shalt utterly abhor it , for it is a cursed thing.

# CHAP. VIII.

*An exhortation to obedience in regard to Gods dealing with them.*

**A**Ll the commandments which I command thee this day , shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And be humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna ( which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know ) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son , so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God , to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills ,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey ,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness , thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God , for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein ;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied :

14 Then thine heart be lifted up , and thou forget the LORD thy God ( which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt , from the house of bondage ;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water ; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint ;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee , and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end )

17 And thou say in thine heart , My power

power and  
otten m  
18 But  
thy God  
power to  
his cover  
thers, as  
19 And  
get the  
ether go  
them ,  
ye shall  
20 As  
destroye  
sh : be  
nto th  
Moses  
of their  
their  
H Jord  
nations  
self, cit  
2 A  
of the  
of whom  
stand b  
3 Un  
the L  
over h  
he shal  
them d  
drive t  
ly, as  
4 Sp  
that r  
out fr  
righte  
me in  
wicke  
doth d  
5 N  
the up  
thou  
wicke  
thy G  
thee,  
which  
thers  
6 U  
thy G  
posse  
thou  
7 I  
thou  
wrat  
that  
Egypt  
have  
8  
LOR  
angr  
9  
to re  
rable  
mad

power and the might of my hand hath  
often me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD  
thy God: for it is he that giveth thee  
power to get wealth, that he may establish  
his covenant which he swore unto thy fa-  
thers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all for-  
get the LORD thy God, and walk after  
other gods, and serve them, and worship  
them, I testify against you this day, that  
ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD  
destroyeth before your face, so shall ye per-  
ish: because ye would not be obedient  
unto the voice of the LORD your God.

# CHAP. IX.

Moses dissuaded them from the opinion  
of their own righteousness, by rehearsing  
their several rebellions.

Hear, O Israel, thou art to passe over  
Jordan this day, to go in to possess  
nations greater and mightier then thy  
self, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children  
of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and  
of whom thou hast heard say, Who can  
stand before the children of Anat?

3 Understand therefore this day, that  
the LORD thy God is he which goeth  
over before thee as a consuming fire:  
he shall destroy them, and he shall bring  
them down before thy face: so shalt thou  
drive them out, and destroy them quick-  
ly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after  
that the LORD thy God hath cast them  
out from before thee, saying, For my  
righteousness the LORD hath brought  
me in to possess this land: but for the  
wickedness of these nations the LORD  
doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for  
the uprightness of thine heart doest  
thou go to possess their land: but for the  
wickedness of these nations the LORD  
thy God doth drive them out from before  
thee, and that he may perform the word  
which the LORD swore unto thy fa-  
thers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD  
thy God giveth thee not this good land to  
possess it, for thy righteousness; for  
thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 Remember, and forget not how  
thou provokedst the LORD thy God to  
wrath in the wilderness: from the day  
that thou didst depart out of the land of  
Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye  
have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the  
LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was  
angry with you, that he destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount,  
to receive the tables of stone, even the  
tables of the covenant which the LORD  
made with you, then I abide in the

mount fourty dayes and fourty nights,  
I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me  
two tables of stone written with the fin-  
ger of God, and on them was written ac-  
cording to all the words which the  
LORD spake with you in the mount, out  
of the midst of fire, in the day of the  
assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of  
fourty dayes and fourty nights, that  
the LORD gaveme the two tables of  
stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise,  
get thee down quickly from hence; for  
thy people which thou hast brought forth  
out of Egypt, have corrupted them-  
selves: they are quickly turned aside out  
of the way which I commanded them;  
they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto  
me, saying, I have seen this people, and  
behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy  
them, and blot out their name from un-  
der heaven: and I will make of thee  
a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from  
the mount, and the mount burned with  
fire: and the two tables of the covenant  
were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had  
sinned against the LORD your God,  
and had made you a molten calf: ye  
had turned aside quickly out of the way  
which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and  
cast them out of my two hands, and brake  
them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD,  
as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty  
nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink  
water, because of all your sins which ye  
sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of  
the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and  
hot displeasure wherewith the LORD  
was wroth against you to destroy you.)  
But the LORD hearkened unto me at  
that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry  
with Aaron to have destroyed him: and  
I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which  
ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and  
stamped it, and ground it very small,  
even untill it was as small as dust: and I  
cast the dust therefore into the brook that  
descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah,  
and at Kibroth-hataavah, ye provoked  
the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent  
you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up  
and possess the land which I have given  
you; then you rebelled against the com-  
mandment of the LORD your God,

and



and ye beleaved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty dayes and fourty night, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham Isaac and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his just for the people.

12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jor-bath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD separated

the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the LORDS thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatenings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes,

statutes  
comman  
2 An  
not wi  
know  
chastit  
his gre  
stretch  
3 An  
he did  
raoh t  
his la  
4 A  
Egy  
clatio  
Red G  
fityer  
kroye  
5 An  
derna  
6 A  
Abira  
Reub  
moun  
houll  
subst  
in th  
7  
acts  
8  
man  
day,  
possi  
felle  
9  
in t  
unte  
to t  
mill  
1  
in t  
Egy  
tho  
win  
1  
felle  
dri  
1  
car  
Go  
gih  
of  
1  
sh  
ma  
day  
to  
w  
la  
th  
in  
fi  
at  
yo

statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day : for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretcheth-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their houses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben : how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it :

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs :

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven :

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for : the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul ;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn

aside, and serve other gods, and worship them :

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates :

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligent'y keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him ;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours : from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea ; shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you : for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse :

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day :

28 And a curse, if you will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down : in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh ?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go

in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

#### CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

These are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choofe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then here shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choofe to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the

LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choofe in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the cleann may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choofe, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean & the cleann shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

#### CHAP. XIIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how never sever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so

shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning, 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoicing before the Lord. 28 The third years tithe of alms and charity.

**Y**E are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cur your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hare, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the pigarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that

dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt ear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then thou shalt turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

**A**T the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blefseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother an Hebrew man or an H-brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that where with the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee)

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and

also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

# C H A P. X V I.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks,

13 Of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts.

18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

Observe the moneth of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt rost and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall

*Of judges and justice.* DEUTERONOMIE. *The punishment of idolatrie.*

choofe: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choofe: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choofe: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

#### CHAP. XVII.

1 The thing sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 3 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election: 16 and duty of a king.

¶ Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and blond, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choofe;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choofe) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to thy right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

C H A P. X V I I I.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

**T**HE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojournd, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to passe through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I



have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

# C H A P. X I X.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Least the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die,

and flee into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

# C H A P. X X.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 7 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war.

10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devored. 19 Trees of mans meates must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHEN thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them; for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the

l find  
r him  
cloud,  
thou  
bloud  
thee.  
neigh-  
old  
which  
t the  
ffe it.  
up a-  
any  
the  
path  
r be  
aint  
stus  
hom  
fore  
the  
gent  
esse  
fied  
he  
pro-  
om  
ar,  
uo  
bus  
oth  
ut.  
the  
na-  
ar.  
or  
bat  
of  
the  
ft  
ud  
a,  
y  
ee  
ne  
all  
l-  
el  
er  
ne  
u  
no  
e

the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it makethee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be thus all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the

field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder.

10 The usage of a captive taken to wife.

15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The male-fallow must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and the shall shave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in

thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and she hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged, is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not,

then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy self.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hun-

hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die: both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cryed, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleannesse to be avoided in the hoys. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baird shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into

the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that changeth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt eat thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou seestest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her put of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is denied: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall rake the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be thy righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

## C H A P. XXV.

1 *Scripter must not exceed forty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blessed out.*

**I**F there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and

just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

## C H A P. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the baskets of first-fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third years tithes.*

16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

**A**ND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, a Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terrible-ness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place,

and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

And Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, keep

all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde

ses and  
command  
en you  
ne land  
h thee,  
tones,  
nem all  
re pas-  
into the  
giveth  
ilk and  
fathers  
e gone  
these  
day, in  
r them  
alcar  
tar of  
iron  
f the  
: and  
ereon  
rings,  
re the  
tones  
ly.  
e Le-  
Take  
thou  
d thy  
voice  
com-  
com-  
ethe  
Ge-  
are  
and  
and  
ount  
her,  
and  
oud  
erh  
mi-  
the  
in  
hall  
by  
eo.  
his  
ro-  
the  
ide

## **blessings.**

blinde to wander out of the way : and all the people shall say , Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow; and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife ; because he uncovereth his fathers skirt : and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast : and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister , the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother : and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law : and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person : and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

## **CHAP. XXVIII.**

1 The blessings for obedience. 17 The curse for disobedience.

**A**ND it shall come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in , and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face : they shall come out against thee one way , and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses , and in all that thou ferrest thine hand unto : and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

## **Chap. xxviii.**

## **Blessings to the obedient.**

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD , and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods , in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel , and in the fruit of thy ground , in the land which the LORD swear unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure , the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand : and thou shalt lend unto many nations , and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely , and thou shalt not be beneath : if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do them :

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day , to the right hand or to the left , to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day ; that all these curses shall come upon thee , and overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city , and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in , and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing , vexation , and rebuke , in all that thou ferrest thine hand unto, for to do ; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly ; because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land , whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation , and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew : and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass , and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust : from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.



25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies : thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them ; and ſhalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes : and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her : thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein : thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof : thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee : thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue them.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long : and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up : and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway ;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

34 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

35 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much feed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in : for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes : for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts : but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelf with the oyl : for thine olive ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them : for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get up above thee very high ; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him : he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed : becauſe thou hearkenedeſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever,

47 Becauſe thou ſerveſt not the LORD thy God with joyfullneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things :

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things : and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, as ſiſt as the eagle ſteth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not underſtand :

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy carcel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed : which alſo ſhall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſteſt, throughout all thy land : and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the fleſh of thy ſons and of thy daughters ( which the LORD thy God hath given thee ) in the ſiege and in the ſtrainneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee :

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſom, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave :

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat : becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtrainneſſe where-

where-

obedient,  
and daugh  
them: for

thy land

thin thee  
gh; and

thou shalt  
the head,

ses shall  
e thee,  
stroyed:  
unto the  
keep his  
which

ee for a  
oon thy

LORD  
th glad-  
ce of all

ne ene-  
against  
in na-  
s: and  
on thy

nation  
of the  
nation  
and:  
ance,  
of the

y car-  
thou  
leave  
or the  
of thy

all thy  
walls  
tedst,  
shall  
thout  
God

it of  
and  
thy  
and in  
mies

nder  
shall  
ward  
the  
shall

of  
om  
left  
esse  
ere-

## Curses to the disobedient.

wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenesse and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitneſſe wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of: and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day & night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart, where-with thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee; thou shalt see it no

## Chap. xxix.

more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

## CHAP. XXX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the works they have seen.

10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THESE are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourtie years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the brewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of the water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God,

## Exhortation to obedience.

*Punishment of the obstinate.* DEUTERONOMY. *Mercie to the repentant.* God, and also with him that is not here with us this day :

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and worm-wood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirft:

20 The LORD will not spare him; but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousy shall be against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the

LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

#### CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest.

15 Death and life are set before them.

And it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whether the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may bear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou

repentance  
things which  
and to our  
y do all the  
the repen  
is manifest  
before them  
when all  
thee, the  
I have set  
all them to  
gether the  
e, LORD  
e accord  
this day,  
all taint  
God will  
impassion  
her there  
the LORD  
ut unto  
a chance  
ee, and  
all bring  
fathers  
it: and  
ly thee  
circum-  
fy feed  
thine  
thou  
ut all  
d on  
cuted  
y the  
com-  
e this  
make  
hine  
a the  
ie of  
will  
he  
oice  
om-  
are  
d if  
ith  
ich  
id-  
ou  
ro  
ve  
at  
ou

life and death.  
thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the  
sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we  
may hear it, and do it?  
14 But the word is very nigh unto thee,  
in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou  
mayest do it.  
15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this  
day life and good, and death and evil:  
16 In that I command thee this day to  
love the LORD thy God, to walk in his  
ways, and to keep his commandments  
and his statutes and his judgements, that  
thou mayest live and multiply; and the  
LORD thy God shall bless thee in the  
land whither thou goest to possess it.  
17 But if thine heart turn away, so that  
thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn  
away, and worship other gods, and serve  
them:  
18 I denounce unto you this day, that  
ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall  
not prolong your days upon the land,  
whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to  
possess it.  
19 I call heaven and earth to record  
this day against you, that I have set before  
you life and death, blessing and cursing:  
therefore choose life, that both thou and  
thy seed may live:  
20 That thou mayest love the LORD  
thy God, and that thou mayest obey his  
voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto  
him (for he is thy life, and the length  
of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in  
the land which the LORD sware unto  
thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to  
Jacob, to give them.  
C H A P. X X X I.  
1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He en-  
courageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law  
unto the priests: to read it in the seventh  
year to the people. 14 God giveth a  
charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to  
possess against the people. 24 Moses  
delivereth the book of the law to the  
Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protesta-  
tion to the elders.  
A ND Moses went and spake these words  
unto all Israel.  
2 And he said unto them, I am an  
hundred and twenty years old this day; I  
can no more go out and come in: also  
the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt  
not go over this Jordan.  
3 The LORD thy God, he will go  
over before thee, and he will destroy  
these nations from before thee, and thou  
shalt possess them: and Joshua, he  
shall go over before thee, as the LORD  
hath said.  
4 And the LORD shall do unto them  
as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of  
the Amorites, and unto the land of them,  
whom he destroyed.  
5 And the LORD shall give them up  
before your face, that ye may do unto  
them according unto all the command-  
ments which I have commanded you.  
6 Be strong and of a good courage,  
fear not nor be afraid of them: for the  
LORD thy God, he is that doth go  
with thee, he will not fail thee nor for-  
sake thee.  
7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and  
said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be  
strong and of a good courage: for thou  
must go with this people unto the land  
whither the LORD hath sworn unto their  
fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause  
them to inherit it.  
8 And the LORD, he is that doth go  
before thee, he will be with thee, he  
will nor fail thee neither forsake thee:  
fear not neither be dismayed.  
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and de-  
livered it unto the priests the sons of Le-  
vi, which bare the ark of the covenant of  
the LORD, and unto all the elders of  
Israel.  
10 And Moses commanded them, say-  
ing, At the end of every seven years, in  
the solemnity of the year of release, in  
the feast of tabernacles,  
11 When all Israel is come to appear  
before the LORD thy God, in the place  
which he shall choose: thou shalt read  
this law before all Israel, in their hear-  
ing.  
12 Gather the people together, men,  
and women, and children, and thy stran-  
ger that is within thy gates, that they  
may hear, and that they may learn, and  
fear the LORD your God, and observe to  
do all the words of this law:  
13 And that their children which have  
not known any thing, may hear and  
learn to fear the LORD your God, as  
long as ye live in the land which ye go  
over Jordan to possess it.  
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,  
Behold, thy days approach that thou  
must die: call Joshua, and present your  
selves in the tabernacle of the congrega-  
tion, that I may give him a charge.  
And Moses and Joshua went, and presen-  
ted themselves in the tabernacle of the  
congregation.  
15 And the LORD appeared in the ta-  
bernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the  
pillar of the cloud stood over the door of  
the tabernacle.  
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,  
Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers,  
and this people will rise up and go a  
whoring after the gods of the strangers of  
the land whither they go to be amongst  
them, and will forsake me, and break  
my covenant which I have made with  
them.  
17 Then my anger shall be kindled  
against them in that day, and I will for-  
sake them, and I will hide my face from  
them, and they shall be devoured, and ma-  
ny evils and troubles shall befall them, so  
that

that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I swore.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them; and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses sang which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them, set their hearts upon it. 48 God sends him up to mount Nabo to see the land and die.

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he thy Father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with

I I. with strange gods; with abominations  
provoked they him to anger.  
17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to  
God; to gods whom they knew not, to  
new gods that came newly up, whom  
your fathers feared not.  
18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou  
art unthankfull, and hast forgotten God  
that formed thee.  
19 And when the LORD saw it, he  
abhorred them, because of the provok-  
ing of his sons, and of his daughters.  
20 And he said, I will hide my face from  
them, I will see what their end shall be:  
for they are a very froward generation,  
children in whom is no faith.  
21 They have moved me to jealousy  
with that which is not God; they have  
provoked me to anger with their vanities:  
and I will move them to jealousy with  
those which are not a people, I will  
provoke them to anger with a foolish na-  
tion.  
22 For a fire is kindled in my anger,  
and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and  
shall consume the earth with her increase,  
and set on fire the foundations of the  
mountains.  
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I  
will spend mine arrows upon them.  
24 They shall be burnt with hunger,  
and devoured with burning heat, and with  
bitter destruction: I will also send the  
teeth of beasts upon them, with the poi-  
son of serpents of the dust.  
25 The sword without, and terror with-  
in shall destroy both the young man and  
the virgin, the suckling also with the  
man of gray hairs.  
26 I said, I would scatter them into cor-  
ners, I would make the remembrance of  
them to cease from among men:  
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath  
of the enemy, lest their adversaries should  
behave themselves strangely, and lest  
they should say, Our hand is high, and  
the LORD hath not done all this.  
28 For they are a nation void of coun-  
sel, neither is there any understanding  
in them.  
29 O that they were wise, that they  
understood this, that they would con-  
sider their latter end.  
30 How should one chase a thousand,  
and two put ten thousand to flight, except  
their Rock had told them, and the LORD  
had shut them up?  
31 For their rock is not as our Rock, e-  
ven our enemies themselves being judges.  
32 For their vine is of the vine of So-  
dom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their  
grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters  
are bitter.  
33 Their wine is the poison of dra-  
gons, and the cruel venom of asps.  
34 Is this not laid up in store with  
me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and  
recompence, their foot shall slide in due  
time: for the day of their calamity is at  
hand, and the things that shall come up-  
on them make haste.  
36 For the LORD shall judge his people,  
and repent himself for his servants; when  
he seeth that their power is gone, and  
there is none that up, or left.  
37 And he shall say, Where are their  
gods, their rock in whom they trusted.  
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacri-  
fices, and drank the wine of their drink-  
offerings? let them rise up and help you,  
and be your protection.  
39 See now that I, even I am he,  
and there is no God with me: I kill,  
and I make alive; I wound, and I heal:  
neither is there any that can deliver out  
of my hand.  
40 For I lift up my hand to heaven,  
and say, I live for ever.  
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and  
mine hand take hold on judgement; I  
will render vengeance to mine enemies,  
and will reward them that hate me.  
42 I will make mine arrows drunk with  
blood (and my sword shall devour flesh)  
and that with the blood of the slain,  
and of the captives, from the beginning  
of revenges upon the enemy.  
43 Rejoyce, O ye nations with his  
people: for he will avenge the blood of  
his servants, and will render vengeance to  
his adversaries, and will be mercifull un-  
to his land, and to his people.  
44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the  
words of this song in the ears of the  
people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.  
45 And Moses made an end of speaking  
all these words to all Israel.  
46 And he said unto them, Set your  
hearts unto all the words which I testify  
among you this day; which ye shall com-  
mand your children to observe to do, all  
the words of this law.  
47 For it is not a vain thing for you,  
because it is your life; and through this  
thing ye shall prolong your dayes in the  
land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse  
it.  
48 And the LORD spake unto Moses  
that self-same day, saying,  
49 Get thee up into this mountain  
Aburim, unto mount Nebo, which is in  
the land of Moab, that is over against Je-  
richo; and behold the land of Canaan  
which I give unto the children of Israel  
for a possession.  
50 And die in the mount whither thou  
goest up, and be gathered unto thy people;  
as Aaron thy brother died in mount  
Horeb, and was gathered unto his people:  
51 Because ye trespassed against me  
among the children of Israel, at the wa-  
ters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness  
of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in  
the

the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes, 16 The excellency of Israel.

And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

1 And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy words, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the an-

cient mountains, and for the precious things of the everlasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifice of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of fresh fishes hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver was he feasted; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphthali he said, O Naphthali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass, and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heaven shall drop down dew.

29 Happy are thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liar unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

## C H A P. X X X I V.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 2 *He dieth there.* 3 *His buriall.* 4 *His age.* 5 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.* 6 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 7 *The praise of Moses.*

And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pilgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: for the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

## The book of J O S H U A.

## C H A P. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 2 *The borders of the promised land.* 3 *God promiserh to assist Joshua.* 4 *He giveth him instructions.* 5 *He preparerh the people to passe over Jordan.* 6 *Joshua putterh the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses.* 7 *They promise him fealty.*

**N**ow after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely bethou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your catell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye



ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them :

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them : then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee : onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death : onely be strong and of a good courage.

#### C H A P. I I.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 2 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho : and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house : for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were :

5 And it came to passe about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out : whither the men went, I wote not : pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords : and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof ;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt ; and when you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you : for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, shew unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house ; and give me a true token :

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window : for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you ; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned : and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by : & thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, & all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse : and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed : and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them nor.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, & came to Joshua the son of Nun, and

*the spirit*  
and told him all things that befell them;  
24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly  
the LORD hath delivered into our hands  
all the land; for even all the inhabitants  
of the country do faint because of us.

#### CHAP. III.

*heard the*  
1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers  
instruct the people for the passage. 7 The  
Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua en-  
courageth the people. 14 The waters of  
Jordan are divided.

And Joshua rose early in the morning,  
and they removed from Shittim, and  
came to Jordan, he and all the children  
of Israel, and lodged there before they  
passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes,  
that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, say-  
ing, When ye see the ark of the covenant  
of the LORD your God, and the priests  
the Levites bearing it, then ye shall re-  
move from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you  
and it, about two thousand cubits by  
measure: come not neer unto it, that ye  
may know the way by which ye must go:  
for ye have not passed this way hereto-  
fore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people,  
Sanctifie yourselves: for to morrow the  
LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests,  
saying, Take up the ark of the covenant,  
and passe over before the people. And  
they took up the ark of the covenant, and  
went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,  
This day will I begin to magnifie thee in  
the sight of all Israel, that they may know  
that as I was with Moses, so I will be  
with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests  
that bear the ark of the covenant, saying,  
When ye are come to the brink of the wa-  
ter of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children  
of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words  
of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall  
know that the living God is among you,  
and that he will without fail drive out  
from before you the Canaanites, and the  
Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Periz-  
zites, and the Girgashites, and the Amo-  
rites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, of  
the Lord of all the earth, passeth over  
before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men  
out of the tribes of Israel, out of every  
tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, as soon as  
the soles of the feet of the priests that bear  
the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the  
earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan,  
that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off

#### Chap. iij, iv.

#### Jordan is dried up.

from the waters that come down from  
above: and they shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the peo-  
ple removed from their tents, to passe  
over Jordan, and the priests bearing the  
ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were  
come unto Jordan, and the feet of the  
priests that bare the ark were dipped in  
the brim of the water (for Jordan over-  
floweth all his banks at this time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down  
from above, stood and rose up upon an  
heap very far from the city Adam, that is  
beside Zaretan: and those that came down  
toward the sea of the plain, even the salt  
sea, failed, and were cut off: and the peo-  
ple passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of  
the covenant of the LORD, stood firm  
on dry ground in the midst of Jordan; and  
all the Israelites passed over on dry  
ground, until all the people were passed  
clean over Jordan.

#### CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve  
stones for a memorial out of Jordan.

9 Twelve other stones are set up in the  
midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe  
over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The  
twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

And it came to passe when all the peo-  
ple were clean passed over Jordan,  
that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the peo-  
ple, out of every tribe a man.

3 And command you them, saying,  
Take you hence out of the midst of Jor-  
dan, out of the place where the priests  
feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall  
carry them over with you, and leave them  
in the lodging place where you shall lodge  
this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men,  
whom he had prepared of the children of  
Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe  
over before the ark of the LORD your  
God into the midst of Jordan, and take  
ye up every man of you a stone upon his  
shoulder, according unto the number of  
the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you,  
that when your children ask their fathers  
in time to come, saying, What mean  
you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the  
waters of Jordan were cut off before the  
ark of the covenant of the LORD, when  
it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jor-  
dan were cut off: and these stones shall  
be for a memorial unto the children of  
Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as  
Joshua commanded, and took up twelve  
stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the  
LORD spake unto Joshua, according to  
the

the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Iordan, untill every thing was finished: that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people halted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Iericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Iordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israell came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie: that ye might love the LORD your God for ever.

CH A P. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua neweth circumcision. 10 The passover kept at Gilgal. 12 Dianna casteth. 13 Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Iordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel untill they were passed over, that their heart melted neither was there spirit in them anymore, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD (ware) that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD (ware) unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the moneth, at even, in the plains of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand : and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

**N**OW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with 7 rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before

the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the reere-ward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed 7 city, going about it once; and they came unto the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the reere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with 7 trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out

thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, & all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up & buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, & in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

**B**UT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD,

wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, to dwell on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when I turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and sanctifie your selves against to morrow for this faith the LORD God of Israel. There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarahites; and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, Man, give I pray thee glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, & said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, & thus & thus have I done.

21 Wherefore

31 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

32 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

33 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

34 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

35 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

36 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar. 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and curses.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: And Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbered the people, and went up: he and the elders of Israel, before the people of Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to

the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua & all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cartel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a pray unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua build an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words,

of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all Moses commanded, which Joshua nor before all the congregation of Israel with the women, and the little ones, the strangers that were conversant among them.

# CHAPTER IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

And it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan in the hills, and in the valleys, and in the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and worn bottles, old, and rent, and bound up. 5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was old and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and the men of Israel, We be come from far country: now therefore make ye league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are your servants. And Joshua said unto them, What are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD our God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to the king of Basan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took out of our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which

C H A P. X.

...mings, and filled, were new, and behold, they be  
in the house; and these our garments and our  
shoes are become old, by reason of the  
of all their long journey.

Joshua re 14 And the men took of their victuals,  
of offir and asked not counsel at the mouth of  
the oues, and the LORD.

ouervant 15 And Joshua made peace with them,  
and made a league with them, to let them  
live: and the princes of the congregation  
swore unto them.

a league 16 And it came to passe at the end of  
three dayes, after they had made a league  
with them, that they heard that they  
men all their neighbours, and that they dwelt  
in Jordan among them.

, and in 17 And the children of Israel jour-  
neyed againe, and came unto their cities on the  
third day: now their cities were Gi-  
beon, the Hivite, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and  
Kirjath-jearim.

themselves to 18 And the children of Israel smote  
with Isehem not, because the princes of the con-  
gregation had sworn unto them by the  
name of the LORD God of Israel: and all the con-  
gregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the  
congregation, We have sworn unto them  
by the LORD God of Israel: now there-  
fore, and wisdom we may not touch them.

and up, 20 This we will do to them; we will  
upon them, lest wrath be upon us,  
because of the oath which we swore unto  
them: we will let them live, lest wrath be upon us,  
because of the oath which we swore unto  
them.

21 And the princes said unto them,  
Let them live, (but let them be hewers  
of wood, and drawers of water unto all  
the congregation,) as the princes had  
sworn unto them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and  
said unto them, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very  
weak: a league from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and  
there shall none of you be freed from  
them, being bond-men, and hewers of wood,  
and drawers of water for the house of  
Israel from a very God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and  
said, Because it was certainly sold thy  
servants, how that the LORD thy God  
commanded his servant Moses to give  
unto you all the land, and to destroy all the in-  
habitants of the land from before you,

and to Osherem we were fore afraid of our lives  
for the sake of you, and have done this thing  
unto you: and now behold, we are in thine  
hand: as it seemeth good and right unto  
you, so do unto us, do.

25 And so did he unto them, and deli-  
vered them out of the hand of the chil-  
dren of Israel, that they slew them not.

26 And Joshua made them that day  
drawers of wood, and drawers of water,  
but not the congregation, and for the altar of  
the LORD, even unto this day, in the  
land which he should choose,

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua  
rescued it. 10 God fighteth against them  
with hail-stones. 12 The sun and moon  
stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The  
five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They  
are brought forth, 24 scornfully used,  
26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are  
conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to passe, when Adoni-  
zedek king of Jerusalem had heard  
how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly  
destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho  
and her king, so he had done to Ai and  
her king) and how the inhabitants of  
Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and  
were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gi-  
beon was a great citie, as one of the royal  
cities, and because it was greater then Ai,  
and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Je-  
rusalem, sent unto Hoham king of He-  
bron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth,  
and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and un-  
to Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that  
we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made  
peace with Joshua, and with the children  
of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amo-  
rites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of  
Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of  
Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered  
themselves together, and went up, they  
and all their hosts, and encamped before  
Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto  
Joshua to the campe Gilgal, saying, Slack  
not thy hand from thy servants; come up  
to us quickly, and save us, and help us:  
for all the kings of the Amorites that  
dwell in the mountains, are gathered to-  
gether against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he  
and all the people of war with him, and  
all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,  
Fear them not: for I have delivered  
them into thine hand; there shall not a  
man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them  
suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all  
night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them  
before Israel, and slew them with a great  
slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them  
along the way that goeth up to Beth-  
horon, and smote them to Azekah, and  
unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled  
from before Israel, and were in the  
going downs to Beth-horon, that the  
LORD cast down great stones from  
heaven upon them unto Azekah, and  
they died: they were more which died  
with hail-stones, then they whom the



children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and halted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are round hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them:

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of

the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: as he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also into the hand of Joshua, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did as he did to the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and camped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horem king of Gath came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining, as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the count

of

of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

# C H A P. X I.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt.

16 All the country taken by Joshua.

21 The Anakims cut off.

And it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, & of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermou, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not

any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of the cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the fame:

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them, utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

# C H A P. X I I.

1 The two kings whose countrys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

Now these are the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and

and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jab-bok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south, under Ashdodh-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, & the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Scir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Ashlam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hopher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Midon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-mezon, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Joknean of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast Dor, one: the king of the nations

Gilgal one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

### CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered

8 The inheritance of the two tribes a half, 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifice

are the inheritance of Levi, 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben

22 Balaam slain, 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth all the borders of the Philistines, and of the Geshurites,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: five lords of the Philistines; the Gathites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekronites, the Gittites, and the Elkonites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gibleites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, thou wilt drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them: beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-bani, and Beth baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Zibmah, & Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-piggah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Baalam also the son of Beor the sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Ziphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasse; and this was

the possession of the half tribe of Manasse, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasse, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their catel, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me & thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achish Caleb's daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 23 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin south-ward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maaleh-acrabbin, and passed along to Zin, and ascended upon the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hebron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-

ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adinim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoi, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, I see that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and take it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted of her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast

of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,  
 22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adalah,  
 23 And Kedesh and Hazor and Ithnan,  
 24 Zeph, and Telem, and Bealoth.  
 25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Keriath, and Hezron, which is Hazor,  
 26 Aman, and Shema, and Moadah,  
 27 And Hazargaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,  
 28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,  
 29 Baalah, and Tim, and Azem,  
 30 And Elrolad, and Cnefil, and Hormah,  
 31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanlannah,  
 32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.  
 33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,  
 34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,  
 35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,  
 36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.  
 37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,  
 38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Jothel,  
 39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, and Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,  
 41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.  
 42 Lehnah, and Ether, and Ashan,  
 43 And Jiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,  
 44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresbah: nine cities with their villages.  
 45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.  
 46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod with their villages.  
 47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.  
 48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,  
 49 And Danuah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,  
 50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,  
 51 And Gethen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.  
 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,  
 53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,  
 54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.  
 55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,  
 56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,  
 57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.  
 58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,  
 59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Elzekon: six cities with their villages.  
 60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.  
 61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,  
 62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.  
 63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

C H A P. X V I.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph.  
 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.  
 A Nd the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,  
 2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,  
 3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.  
 4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.  
 5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was this: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.  
 6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:  
 7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.  
 8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.  
 9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.  
 10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

C H A P. X V I I.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.  
 T Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first-born

of Joseph) to his son Machir the firstborn of Manasse the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasse by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aziel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Semida: these were the male-children of Manasse the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasse, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasse, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasse had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasse's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasse was from Asher to Machmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Eutappuah.

8 Now Manasse had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasse belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: the cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasse: the coast of Manasse also was on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraim's, and north-ward it was Manasse's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasse had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Eudor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasse could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass when the chil-

dren of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why halt thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, so far as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, shew get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thee self there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasse, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down, and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.

2 The remainder of the land is described and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben,

Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasse, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

§ ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, & compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.

15 And the fourth-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoa.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-themesh, and went forth toward Geiloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward; and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keiz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi,

(which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

# CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Issua.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltehad, and Bethel, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dab-batheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward



toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia.

13 And from thence passed on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Itab-kazin, and goeth out to Remmou-methoar to Neab.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hinnathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattrath, and Naballal, and Shimrou, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beren, and Achisaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Sidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hofah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Umamah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphthali: even for the children of Naphthali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami,

Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: ninety cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphthali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baaith,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmou,

46 And Ma-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER

CHAP. XX.

1 God commaunded, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

**T**he LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up unto his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, and untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourie cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.

43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

**T**hen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at

the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Jutrah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the

the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nabalah with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Hesibon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel,

were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

#### CHAP. XX 1.

1 The two tribes and half, with a blessing are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and

the

the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)?

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah

commit a trespass in the accursed things, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or it in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD; so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive

perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death,  
3 by former benefits, 5 by promises,  
11 and by threatening.

And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for you tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea west-ward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations & strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thou-

sand: for the LORD your God, it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

### CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joshua assembles the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone to witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazars death.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for their elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, & gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau.

your God, as he hath pro  
therefore unto  
the LORD

wife go back  
 out of these na  
 in among you  
 with them  
 they to you  
 ny, that the  
 more drive ou  
 before you  
 and traps unto  
 es, and thorns  
 ish from of  
 ORD you:

I am going  
ye know in  
souls, that  
all the good  
your God  
are come to  
thing bath

e to passe,  
 come upon  
 r God pre-  
 RD bring  
 ne have de-  
 and which  
 en you.  
 ed the co-  
 which he  
 e and ser-  
 r selves to  
 e LORD  
 all perish  
 which he

Shechem,  
fifty from  
sant be-  
stone the  
ua's age,  
ones are

tribes of  
for the  
ds, and  
officers,  
before

people,  
Israel,  
de of  
n the  
er of  
s.  
ham

d led  
 aan,  
 laac.  
 and  
 fau :

12 And I sent the hornet before you,  
which drave them out from before you,  
even the two kings of the Amorites: but  
not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD; and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell : but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he is it  
that brought us up, and our fathers out  
of the land of Egypt, from the house of  
bondage, and which did those great

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

# The book of J U D G E S.

## CHAP. I.

- 1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel bath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

**N**OW after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew Shephai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Caleb's younger brother took it: and he

gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenites, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to destroy Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo

and

and her towns : but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

23 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out :

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer : but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol : but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob :

32 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land : for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-sheMesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land : nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-sheMesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain : for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalbim : yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

#### C H A P. I I I.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars : but ye have not obeyed my voice ; why have ye done this ?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you : but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim : and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went

every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers : and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim :

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the band of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them : and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them : they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD ; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge : (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them : they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.



20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went

out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years, and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the staff also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they carried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them,

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Auath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. II II I.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

¶ And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commaunded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, & his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and

Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaïm, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him; from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? to Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

## C H A P. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

**T**hen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praises to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high-ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel until that I Deborah arose, & I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, & walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing waters, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben, there were great forchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: why did Dan remain in ships? and continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were people that jeopardied their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, they fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took gain of money.

20 They fought from heavens the Sisera in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the prancing, the prancing of their mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer, and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell, when he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice: Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wife ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel, or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the laud had rest forty years.

## C H A P. V I.

1 The Israelites for their sin oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar. 28 Iothab defendeth his son, and calleth him Terubbabai. 33 Gideon's army. 36 Gideons figure.

**A**nd the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD

Jordan: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of their enemies seven years.

And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

And so it was when Israel had sworn, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no refuge: for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. I brought you up from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, & drove them out from before you, and gave you their land:

And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manassah, and I am the least in my fathers house.

And the LORD said unto him, Sure-

ly I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

And Gideon went in; and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

And the angel of God said unto him, take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehorab-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

## C H A P. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

**T**hen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchdest out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of Jael, the high-ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel until that Deborah arose, & I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, & walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben, there were great forchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? and continued on the sea shore, and abode his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, they fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took a gain of money.

20 They fought from heavens the star in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the prancing, the prancing of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to a workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and smitten through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wife ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

## C H A P. V I.

1 The Israelites for their sin oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.

17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baal at-tar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Ieborah-Baaltem. 28 Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideon's armie. 36 Gideons signet.

**A**nd the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD

Jordan: and ships? and abide

ali were lives un of the field ought, the in Taanah they took

ns the stat Sifera, them away from: O m strength, is broken the pra

e angel of ne inhabi ne not to elp of the

ael the fessed shall

im milk, dly disa, mil, and hammer: e Sifera, she had temples, he lay ll; where ad.

out at a Kateffe, riors? r, yes,

ey not damfel ns coe-needle-work of them

si, O m, to in his years.

ed by 1. An live-umed al-lear his idea

in the B

LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. I brought you up from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, & drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manassah, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Sure-

ly I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehorababshalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the cite, that he could nor do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the cite arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired

enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Ioash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry only upon the fleece. And upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 Gideon's army of sixty and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are

too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: & it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; & of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappedeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say: and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the seaside for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, & came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and over-

*His army* Gideon's stratagem.

CHAP. viij.

Zebah and Zalmunna.

CHAP. VIII.

Midianites overturned it, that the tent lay along.  
14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle-watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-suitah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabhath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: And what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briars.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men

K 2 of Suc-



of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, & thornes of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, what manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jerher his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons for afo: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was of Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash was in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to passe also, as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the good which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, maketh king. 7 Joabam by a parable rebuketh them and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gideon conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and Jeweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain a piece of a millstone. 56 Joabams curse fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of the men of Shechem, whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake to him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts were inclined to follow Abimelech; for he said, he is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joabam the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

**Iothams parable.**

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life for you, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, three score and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelly done to the three-

**Chap. ix.**

score and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem setliers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the son of Ierubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamur the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies:

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that

**Gaals conspiracie.**

thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that

men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem; did God render upon their heads; and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

## CHAPTER X.

1 Tola judge of Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

And after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colls, and they had thirty cities which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Asherahoth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and

and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.  
 13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.  
 14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.  
 15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.  
 16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.  
 17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.  
 18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.  
 C H A P. X I.  
 1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.  
 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthah's vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites.  
 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.  
 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.  
 2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.  
 3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.  
 4 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.  
 5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:  
 6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.  
 7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?  
 8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon,

Chap. xj.

with the Gileadites.

and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok,

Jabbok, and from the wilderness, even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Now be it, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father,

if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass after the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

#### CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discomfited by Shibolet, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth.

8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passest thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

ites curv  
outh untol  
to that whi  
mouth; fo  
taken ven  
emics, ere  
Father, Le  
et me along  
up and down  
vail my vi  
he sent her  
she bew  
wailed her  
the end of  
unto his  
ding to his  
she knew  
in Israel,  
and went  
of Jeph  
a year.  
with Ieph  
beth, and  
ab dieth,  
and thirty  
d Abdon,  
nephen's  
gathered  
north.  
Where  
against  
it not  
burn  
I and  
th the  
d you,  
hands,  
ivered  
, and  
Am  
into  
me up  
ne?  
er all  
th E-  
more  
dites  
the  
ites.  
ages  
d it  
ites  
ers  
im,  
in z  
ow  
for  
is  
im  
ell  
ty  
nd

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colls: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

## C H A P. X I I I.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.

2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.

3 The angel appeareth to Manoah, 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

**A**ND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and barest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink nor wine, nor strong drink, and eat nor any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rafter shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD,

and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the Angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of anything that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously. & Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and

called his name Samson : and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

## C H A P. X I V.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.

5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage feast.

12 His riddle by his wife is made known.

19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines : now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines ? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 Both his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines : for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath : and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion : and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, & they did eat : but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast : for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you : If you can certainly declare it me, within the seven days of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me,

then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of fear came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could nor in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Ence thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire : have ye called us to take that we have? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not : thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes, while the feast lasted : and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him : and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle : and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

## C H A P. X V.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Leshi.

But it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion : is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, & the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and all into the hand of the uncircumsised?

19 But God clavean hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XvI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice he is deceived, 15 At last he overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

¶ Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the dores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) and she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes that never were



called his name Samson : and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

## C H A P. X I V.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.

5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage feast.

12 His riddle by his wife is made known.

19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines : now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines ? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 Both his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he fought an occasion against the Philistines : for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath : and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion : and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, & they did eat : but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast : for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you : If you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me,

then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of fear came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Ence thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire : have ye called us to take that we have? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not : thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes, while the feast lasted : and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him : and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle : and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

## C H A P. X V.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

But it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion : is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And

Out of fear  
 of the frow  
 they coul  
 e-riddle.  
 the seven  
 the wife, E  
 declare un  
 ee and the  
 ye called  
 fo?  
 efore him  
 e, and lo  
 th a riddle  
 unto her,  
 and hat  
 uth nor  
 e?  
 the seven  
 it came  
 old her,  
 and the  
 people.  
 id unto  
 the (un  
 honey)?  
 ? And  
 plowed  
 out my  
 O came  
 Affke-  
 , and  
 of gar-  
 ed the  
 and he  
 n to  
 as his  
 neth  
 fire-  
 are  
 stah  
 the  
 illi-  
 sw-  
 En-  
 af.  
 at  
 and  
 he  
 f-  
 nt  
 r-  
 ?

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and rained tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shoured against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, & the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was for a thirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and all into the hand of the uncircumsised?

19 But God cleaved hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XV I.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson.

6 Thrice she is deceived, 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pullerh down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

T HEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the dores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) and she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thred of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes that never were

occupied; when shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, the Philistines be upon thee, Samson. ( And there were liars in wait abiding in the chamber ) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hither thou hast mocked me, and told me lies : tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death ;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head ; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mothers womb : If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, & said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, & brought him down to Gaza, & bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice : for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god : for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to passe when the gods hearts were merry, that they said, Canst thou say, I love thee, for Samson, that he may make us sport? And they called for Samson out of the prison-house ; and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women ; and all the lords of the Philistines were there : and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines : and he bowed himself with all his might ; and the house fell upon the lords : and upon all the people that were therein : so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father : and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He betheth a Levite to be his priest.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears ; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image : now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder ; who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image : and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods,

when the ephod, and made an ephod, and teraphim, they said. Canst thou consecrate one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah, as he journeyed.

9 And Michah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde a place.

10 And Michah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *bekels* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparrell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Michah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Michah.

13 Then said Michah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

C H A P. X V I I I.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Michah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they rob Michah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites fought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Michah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Michah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hire me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, & saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to go, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, & pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Michah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Michah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Michahs house, & serched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth,

and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cartel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with thy house.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

And it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning

on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damselfs father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damselfs father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damselfs father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damselfs father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damselfs father said unto him, Behold now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, & came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, we will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, & let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to pin and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of anything.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house & gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, & do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the

man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advise, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 2 The decree of the assembly. 3 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 4 The Israelites in two battals lose forty thousand. 5 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand foot-men that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give her your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against

against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up & wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there be-

fore the LORD, and fasted that day unto even, and offered burnt-offerings, peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days.) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, go up; for to morrow will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liars in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, they are smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the Iyers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the Iyers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the Iyers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the Iyers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the Iyers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite & kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them,



*Benjaminites are overcome. Chap. xxi. The Israelites bewail them.*

and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw Jeziel was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjaminites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gilead toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twentie and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

#### CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

Now men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, & abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came nor up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and

said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; & they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place which is on the north-side of Beth-el on the east-side of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.



22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guiltle.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced,

whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and paired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, & they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

## The book of R U T H.

### CHAP. I.

1 Eliamelech driven by famine into Moab, died there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 disjudgeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

✠✠✠✠ Ow it came to passe in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Eliamelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Eliamelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: & they went on the way to return, unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my

daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye carrie for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again emptie: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. Boaz taking knowledge of her, & sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

And Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

1 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, let me now go to the field and glean ears of corn after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

2 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

3 And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they answered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

4 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damſel is this?

5 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damſell that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

6 And she said, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she hath carried a little in the house.

7 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

8 Lest thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

9 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

10 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

11 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

12 Then she said, Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

13 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-

time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

14 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even amongst the sheaves, and reproach her not.

15 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, & leave them that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

16 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

17 And she took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

18 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, & said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

19 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

20 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

21 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

22 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, if it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of thy kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, in as much as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not: I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a veracious woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into my floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

#### CHAP. II.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marryeth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the

kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, aside, sit down here. And returned, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, as before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilion, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephraim, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whose Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed is the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old days: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.  
16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.  
17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he

is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Aminadab,

20 And Aminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

## The first book of S A M U E L,

otherwise called,

### The first book of the K I N G S.

#### C H A P. I.

Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He che- risheth Hannah, though barren, and pro- voked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first re- buking her, afterwards blessing her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stay- eth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the Lord.

¶ **N**OW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was El- kanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had chil- dren, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, & to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for she loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb;

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? & why carest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand- maid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she continu- ed praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abun- dance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So she woman went her way, and did eat, and her coun- tenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up, untill the child be weaned, and then I will

fore the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode; and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 13 Samuel's ministry. 20 By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 27 A prophesy against Eli's house.

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born eleven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifices, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he stroke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fall to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? No: withstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father.

because the LORD would slay them.  
26 ¶ And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honour-est thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall belightly be esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house forever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flour of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come up on thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morfell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

# CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God selleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, selleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when

Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is this thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, & more also, if thou hide anything from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, so the terror of the Philistines.

10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaks his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joynted battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man

into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel three thousand foormen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the citie, he told it, all the citie cried out,

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the armie, and I fled this day out of the armie. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law & her husband)

22 And she said, The glorie is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.

3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealt with them at Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

1 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, ouely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is fore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, they have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the citie went up to heauen.

# CHAP. VI.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsell how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kijath-jearim to fetch it.

And the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven months.

1 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and sent it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, & turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valleys, and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and



# The ark sent to Beth-shemesh. I SAMUEL.

Israel repenteth

put them on the great stone: And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

5 And Sammel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshuathe Beth-shemite.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

10 And as Sammel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill they came under Beth-car.

## CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty years, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfitteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel & the Amorites.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willett Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

And it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, & served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his servants, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel, 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast, 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishai, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; least my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 ( Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer )

10 Then said Saul to his servant, well

said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; Behold, *he is before you*: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.*

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? *is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?*

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, See it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and

eat; for unto this time *hath been ke* for thee, *since I said, I have invited* the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (for he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

#### CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirms him by predition of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesies.

14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen as Micah by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, It is not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and forrowerth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sons?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes shall come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal.

...ineth S...  
...been ke...  
...e invited th...  
...Samuel the...  
...come down...  
...the city, S...  
...pon the to...  
...nd it came...  
...day, that S...  
...of the houl...  
...thee away...  
...nt out bot...  
...bad,  
...g down to...  
...aid to Samu...  
...e us, (and...  
...ill a while...  
...ord of God...  
...e confirm...  
...er. 9 Saul...  
...prophefi...  
...f the king...  
...is chosen...  
...ventuffe...  
...oil, and...  
...and kisse...  
...cause the...  
...be captai...  
...om me to...  
...to men by...  
...er of Bew...  
...lay unto...  
...reft to...  
...r bath le...  
...wer for...  
...my son...  
...ard from...  
...the plain...  
...heethre...  
...el, one...  
...carrying...  
...her car...  
...and give...  
...ch thou...  
...to the...  
...n of the...  
...o paffe...  
...the city...  
...of pro...  
...h place...  
...a pipe...  
...ey shall...  
...D will...  
...opheti...  
...to ano...  
...es are...  
...ccasion...  
...ee...  
...me te...  
...Gilgal,

**Saul is chosen King.**

Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before-time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the

**Chap. xj. The Ammonites are discomfited.**

people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men: whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

**C H A P. X I.**

1 Nabash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.

12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

Then Nabash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nabash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nabash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the

messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, to morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproverth the people of ingratitude. 16 He serveth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us: neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, he is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of

all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Siera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Balaam and Ashteroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jepphtah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebellagins against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then should

20 after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten.

5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of slaying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and therest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings.

And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel forever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: & Saul numbred the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, sheweth himself to the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.  
 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not slaying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, bindeth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOW it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side; but he told not his father.

2 And Saul carried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold we will passe over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and

said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: & they fell before Jonathan; & his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on bearing down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at Yrime with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battell; and behold every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening; that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they that came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his



father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

18 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy rather straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

19 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

20 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

21 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

22 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

23 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

24 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

25 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

27 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

28 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

29 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

30 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

31 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD

God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

32 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

33 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

34 And Saul answered, God do so, & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

35 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

36 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

37 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

38 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

39 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

40 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

41 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

42 And there was fore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

# C H A P. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.

6 Saul savoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excusing himself, Gods refection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

Amuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.



3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindeesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 Repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meanest thou this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey

the voice of the LORD, but didst thou upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

lesh Ag  
ut didd  
evil in the  
uel, Yea,  
L O R D,  
the LORD  
Agag  
utterly de.

spoil, sheep  
ngs which  
yed, to sa  
in Gilgal,  
the LORD  
rings and  
ce of the  
etter then  
en the fat

of witch-  
iniquity  
t rejected  
h also re-

el, I have  
the com-  
y words;  
d obeyed

, pardon  
e, that I

l, I will  
hast re-  
and the  
m being

ur to go  
te of his

E L O R D  
el from  
a neigh-  
u thou.  
rael will  
a man

ed; yet  
ore the  
Israel,  
I may

r Saul,

ou hi-  
Amale-  
icately.  
esse of

d bath  
y mo-  
And  
re the

mah,  
ibeah

y And

Samuel is sent

Chap. xv, xvij

to anoint David.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD:

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, the LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy servants which are before thee, so seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, I see David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to batle, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat.

12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 23 Eliab rebideth him. 30 Heir brought to Saul.

32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 33 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giants. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to batle, and were gathered together at Shochoh; which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the batle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a

mountain on the other side : and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer, morning and evening, and presented himself forty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carrie these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench,

as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines bad the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught

to the fight, and smote him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD hath delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with thee: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and rudely, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with flaves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thee flesh unto the fowls of the air, & to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, & to the wilde beasts of the earth: that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead: and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

# C H A P. X V I I I.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul enviaeth his praise, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 Feareth him for his good success, 17 Offendeth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michahs dowry. 23 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripe himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whethersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the fight.

fight of all the people, and also in the fight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from y slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what cau he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David plaid with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholahite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against

him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants saying, Commune with David secretly and say, Behold, the king hath delighted thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake the words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a lighthing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him saying, on this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes went not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, and his men, and slew of the Philistine two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discovereth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.

12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

And Jonathan spake good of David to Saul his father, and said unto him, not the king sin against his servant, with David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works are seen to thee-ward very good.

For he did put his life in his hand, slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: he lawest it, and didst rejoyce: Where-fore wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; so they fled from him.

And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with the javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

And Saul sought to smite David with the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sauls presence, and he threw the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, he said unto me, Let me go; Why should I kill thee?

So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the

Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

C H A P. X X.

David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenants by oath. 13 Jonathan sheweth to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with my king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure my evil is determined by him.

Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, & let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have founded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, shew me the kindeesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindeesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even requir it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down quickly, & come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neverthelesse, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, be hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefor he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javalin at him to smite him, Whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillerie unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carrie them to the citie.

41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with



*David*  
not any  
to, Saul  
of clean  
  
narrow,  
moneth,  
and Saul  
therefore  
at, nei.  
  
David  
to Beth-  
  
y thee,  
e city  
ed me  
and fa-  
I pray  
to the  
  
against  
ou son  
to not  
son  
unto  
nes?  
e li-  
or be-  
fore  
r he  
  
his  
fore  
me?  
nite  
was  
ble  
he  
was  
ad  
  
nd-  
a  
  
e  
ne-  
e  
a

*David with Ahimelech.* Chap. xxj, xxij. *David feigneth himself mad.*  
and another, untill David exceeded.  
42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in  
peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both  
in the name of the LORD, saying,  
The LORD be between me and thee, and  
between my seed and thy seed for ever.  
And he arose and departed: and Jona-  
than went into the city.

C H A P. X X I.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech  
hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present.  
3 David taketh Goliath's sword. 10 Da-  
vid at Gath feigneth himself mad.  
Then came David to Nob, to Ahime-  
lech the priest: and Ahimelech was  
afraid at the meeting of David, and said  
unto him, Why art thou alone, and no  
man with thee?

1 And David said unto Ahimelech the  
priest, The king hath commanded me a  
business, and hath said unto me, Let no  
man know any thing of the business  
whereabout I send thee, and what I have  
commanded thee: and I have appointed  
my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine  
hand? give me five loaves of bread in  
mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and  
said, There is no common bread under  
mine hand, but there is hallowed bread,  
if the young men have kept themselves  
at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and  
said unto him, Of a truth, women have  
been kept from us about these three  
days, since I came out, and the vessels of  
the young men are holy, and the bread  
is in a manner common, yea though it  
were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed  
bread; for there was no bread there,  
but the shew-bread that was taken from  
before the LORD, to put hot bread in  
the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants  
of Saul was there that day, detained be-  
fore the LORD; and his name was  
Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the  
herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech,  
And is there not here under thine hand  
spear or sword? for I have neither brought  
my sword, nor my weapons with me, be-  
cause the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of  
Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest  
in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here  
wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if  
thou wilt take that, take it: for there is  
no other save that, here. And David said,  
There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that  
day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish  
the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said un-  
to him, Is not this David the king of the

land? did they not sing one to another of  
him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his  
thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in  
his heart, and was fore afraid of Achish  
the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour be-  
fore them, and feigned himself mad in  
their hands, and scrabbled on the doors  
of the gate, and let his spittle fall down  
upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants,  
Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore  
then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye  
have brought his fellow to play the mad-  
man in my presence? Shall this fellow come  
into my house.

C H A P. X X I I.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adul-  
lam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his  
parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admo-  
nished by Gad, he cometh to Hareb. 6 Saul  
going to pursue him, complaineth of his  
servants unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth  
Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill  
the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg  
executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bring-  
eth David the news.

David therefore departed thence, and  
escaped to the cave Adullam: & when  
his brethren, and all his fathers house  
heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress,  
and every one that was in debt, and every  
one that was discontented, gathered them-  
selves unto him, and he became a captain  
over them: and there were with him a-  
bout four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh  
of Moab: and he said unto the king of  
Moab, Let my father and my mother, I  
pray thee, come forth, and be with you,  
till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king  
of Moab: and they dwelt with him all  
the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto Da-  
vid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get  
thee into the land of Judah. Then David  
departed, & came into the forest of Hareb.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was  
discovered, and the men that were with  
him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under  
a tree in Ramah having his spear in his  
hand, and all his servants were standing  
about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that  
stood about him, Hear now, ye Benja-  
minites, will the son of Jesse give every  
one of you fields, and vineyards, and  
make you all captains of thousands, and  
captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against  
me, and there is none that sheweth me  
that my son hath made a league with the  
son of Jesse, and there is none of you  
that



that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me, that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait, as at this day:

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ser over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, lesse or more.

16 And ¶ king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, & all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore & five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it hard day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keiliters, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 Saul and Ziph Ionathans cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him unto Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go, and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, he will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbore to go forth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. And David abode in the wilderness of En-gedi, and remained in a mountain hold; and remained in a mountain hold in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him out of his hand.

2. And David saw that Saul was come to seek his life: and David was inquired from the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

3. And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

4. And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not be against thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel: and I shall be next unto thee; and Saul also Saul my father knoweth.

5. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

6. ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

7. Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

8. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

9. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and how and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it hold me sure he dealeth very subtilly.

10. See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty and I will go with you: and I shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the bounds of Judah.

11. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

12. Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

13. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

14. ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

15. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

16. ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirts, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-goats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORD S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue?

due? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my son David? And Saul lift up his voyce and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well thou shalt surely be king, & that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my feed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

#### C H A P. X X V.

1 Samuel dieth, 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal, 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him.

14 Abigail understanding thereof,

18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdoms 32 pacifieth David, 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth, 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.

44 Michal is given to Phalti.

And Samuel dieth, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that lieth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house,

and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all the words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away from their masters.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the staff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; & he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man can not speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parced corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 ( Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and

thou shalt be hath required me evil for good. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that thou shalt bid me to him by the morning light, any thing that I shall say.

And when Abigail saw David, she bowed down to the ground, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her head to the ground.

And fell at his feet, and said, Upon my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from wounding thyself with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord hath kept the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

Yet a manis risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from wounding my self with mine own hand.

For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst banded and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voyce, and have accepted thy person.

And Abigail came to Nabal; & behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

But it came to passe in the mornings when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things; that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

And Abigail halted, and arose, & rode upon an ass, with five damels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, & became his wife.

David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, & they were also both of them his wives.

But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. David coming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. David reprovereth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. Saul acknowledged his sinne.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah which is before Jeshimon?

Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

David therefore sent out spies, and understood

derstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David & said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerujah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench; and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou nor, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? & who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy & king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what

have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Gild us with gold and silver, and let us serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, sent no more for him, 5 David begged Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countries, perswaded Achish he sought against Iudah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town of the country, that I may dwell there: for

why

incom-  
nine her  
nee, let  
his lea-  
up again  
g & buri-  
curfed  
they ha-  
biding  
ay ing G  
my blon-  
ce of m  
b hum  
re: retur  
do th  
rcious  
e plays  
gly.  
id, Be  
of the  
man by  
te: fu  
y ha-  
h mied  
ed.  
mud-  
let an  
f the  
of al  
lesfel-  
both  
pre  
Saul  
feel.  
gech  
othen  
ugh  
ow  
hat  
and  
air  
of  
nd.  
ez  
th  
ng  
h,  
f.  
e  
s  
e  
f  
th  
ng

Why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full year and four moneth.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a roade to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleaved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

### CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David.

3 Saul having destroyed the witches, and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman wish his servants refresh him with meat.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David: Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, & put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said unto Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answered me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shall thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because

of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled; and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou speakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and ear, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants: & they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines,

3 is disjalloned by their princes.

6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

**N**OW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the reeward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, What have I done? & what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a saved Egyptian, he is brought to the camels, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

**A**ND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag, on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and spoiled Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? and he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came



to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, & two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? and he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agoe I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, & upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them. save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drave before these other cartel, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: & they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so,

my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, so shall his part be that carrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Arcoer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites;

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-asnan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcasses. 11 They of Iabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh; and mournfully burie their bones.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley,



*The Amalekite accusing himself* I I S A M U E L. *of Sauls death is plain*

and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

The second book of S A M U E L,

Otherwise called,

The second book of the K I N G S.

C H A P. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.



OW it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? & he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the

bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted unill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, & over Jonathan his son,

18 ( Altho he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher )

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines joyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they

they were not divided : they were swifter then eagles , they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel , weep over Saul , who clothed you in scarlet , with other delights , who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell .

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel ! O Jonathan , thou wast slain in thine high places .

26 I am distressed for thee , my brother Jonathan : very pleasant hast thou been unto me : thy love to me was wonderful , passing the love of women .

27 How are the mighty fallen , and the weapons of war perished !

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction , with his company , goeth up to Hebron , where he is made king of Judah . 5 He commandeth them of Issachar-Gilead , for their kindness to Saul . 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel . 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners , and twelve of Joabs men . 18 Asahel is slain . 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat . 32 Asahels buriall .

AND it came to passe after this , that David enquired of the LORD , saying , Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah ? And the LORD said unto him , Go up . And David said , whither shall I go up ? and he said , Unto Hebron .

2 So David went up thither , and his two wives also , Ahinoam the Jezreelitess , and Abigail Nababs wife the Carmelite .

3 And his men that were with him , did David bring up , every man with his household : and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron .

4 And the men of Judah came , and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah : and they told David , saying , That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul .

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead , and said unto them , Blessed be ye of the LORD , that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord , even unto Saul , and have buried him .

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you : and I also will requite you this kindness , because ye have done this thing .

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened , and be ye valiant : for your master Saul is dead , and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them .

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner , captain of Sauls host , took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul , & brought him over to Mahanaim .

9 And he made him king over Gilead , and over the Assurites , and over Jezreel , and over Ephraim , and over Benjamin , and over all Israel .

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son was forty years old when he began to reign over

Israel , and reigned two years : but the house of Judah followed David .

11 ( And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah , was seven years , and six moneths )

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner , and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul , went out from Mahanaim , to Gibeon .

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah , and the servants of David went out , and met together by the pool of Gibeon : and they lay down , the one on the one side of the pool , & the other on the other side of the pool .

14 And Abner said to Joab , Let the young men now arise , and play before us . And Joab said , Let them arise .

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin , which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul , and twelve of the servants of David .

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head , and thrust his sword in his fellows side ; so they fell down together : wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim , which is in Gibeon .

17 And there was a very sore battel that day : and Abner was beaten , and the men of Israel , before the servants of David .

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there , Joab , and Abishai , and Asahel : and Asahel was as light of foot as a wilde roe .

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner , and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left , from following Abner .

20 Then Abner looked behinde him , and said , Art thou Asahel ? And he answered , I am .

21 And Abner said to him , Turn thee aside to thy right hand , or to thy left , and lay thee hold on one of the young men , & take thee his armour . But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him .

22 And Abner said again to Asahel , Turn thee aside from following me : wherefore should I smite thee to the ground ? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother ?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside : Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib , that the spear came out behinde him ; and he fell down there , and died in the same place : and it came to passe , that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died , stood still .

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner : and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah , that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon .

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner , and became one troupe , and stood on the top of an hill .

26 Then Abner called to Joab , and said , Shall the sword devour for ever ? knowest thou

thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war David still waxeth stronger.* 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having conspired with the Israelites, is seized by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David carrieth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

**N**OW there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Hag-gith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the swords of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew

kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, & to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou charge me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abners word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phalgid the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye fought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will ave my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king: that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, thre

Joab

## C H A P. I I I I.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands : the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin ;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, & fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, & became lame; & his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him & slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, & cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

## C H A P. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

**T**hen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Davids soul, he shall be chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, & the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and malons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ithar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elifhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compassse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; & smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou came to Gazer.

## C H A P. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah. 11 God blesteth Obed-Edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.

17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

**A**gain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeath: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeath, accompa-

accompa-

accompanying the ark of God ; and Abio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the

people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

# CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promisseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

And it came to passe, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place

for my people Israel, and will plant them: that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges robe over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: Alfor the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O LORD GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and it is in this manner of man, O LORD GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O LORD GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoils David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: & the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Bethah, and from Berothah, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and Ioram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued :

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Haderzer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom ; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants : and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host ; and Jehoshaphat the son of Abilud was recorder ;

17 And Zadok the son of Abitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests ; and Seraiah was the scribe ;

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelishtines ; and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.

7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his favourite.

And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathans sake ?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba : and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba ? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him ? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he ? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Amiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fee him out of the house of Machir, the son of Amiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence : And David said, Mephibosheth ! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not ; for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy fathers, & thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst

look upon such a dead dog as I am ?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruit, that thy masters son may have food to eat : but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen fous, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha : and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephosheth dwelt in Jerusalem : for he did eat continually at the kings table ; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously treated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 15 Shebachi making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

And it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father : and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee ? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it ?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, He sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed : and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.



*The Syrians discomfited.* II SAMUEL. *David's adultery, and murder.*

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before & behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

And it came to passe, that after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of

Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David carried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king:

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab : and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war :

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee : for the sword devoureth one as well as another : make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and for her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son; but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 25 David saith Rabbah, and torturath the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David : and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds :

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own

cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, thou art the man : thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul :

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depect from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly : but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house : and the LORD strook the child, that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth : but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day,

day, that the child died; and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the rovall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Ionadab counsel feigning himself sick, ravished her. 15 He bareth her, and shamefully burneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 As a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Geshur.

And it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Ionadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and knealed it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore,

I pray

Chapter XIII.  
I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that he hated wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause; this evil in sending me away, is greater then if other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon & all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur, and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

#### CHAP. XIII.

1 *Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.*

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fercht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow

widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for ye have slain his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, & shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord & king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against & people of God? for & king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in & the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be & the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God's, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And & woman said, Let my lord & king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul li-

vesth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And & king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Gethur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose & came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gethur? It had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

C H A P. X V.

Abalom by fair speeches and courties, steals the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a row, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his companie go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with intelligence.

And it came to passe after this, that Abalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

3 And Abalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Abalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Abalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Abalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Abalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Abalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Abalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go & pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Abalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Abalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Abalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise,

and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Abalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelerites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, & abide with thy king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the

the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they carried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And Hushai said not therewith thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests: therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, & Absalom came into Jerusalem.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Zibab presents and false suggestions, ob-  
tained by masters inheritance. 5 At  
Baburim Shimei curseth David. 9 David  
with patience abstaineth and restraineth  
others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinua-  
tes himself into Absaloms counsel.  
20 Ahithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruits for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold,

thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Baburim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera: he came forth and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Neriah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Neriah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, & that the LORD will require me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite; Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers

presence.

presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

# CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment.

15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David.

23 Ahithophel hangeth himself.

25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall see, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And he saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth

that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battel in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city: and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked



lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Abithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Abalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ichra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nabash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Abalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Baizilai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheefe of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Abaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushibring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abalom.

And David numbred the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and

Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Abalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 And Abalom met the servants of David; and Abalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Abalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground: and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Abalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Abalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Abalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king

king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not hear tidings this day, but thou shalt hear tidings another day : but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But whosoever let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready ?

23 But howsoever *(said he)* let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush.

24 And David sat between the two gates : and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cush came, and Cush said, Tidings my lord the king : for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cush, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cush answered. The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, beas that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept : and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom : would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to invite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people : for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, & the lives of thy concubines :

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends ; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants : for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, & all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants : for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night ; and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate : and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate, and all the people came before the king : for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle : now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And King David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh : wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasai, Art thou not

not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king. Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hastened and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abisai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, what have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do there-

fore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house, were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, & went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for

in this matter? have we earen at all of the  
43 And the men of Israel answered the  
men of Judah, and said, we have ten parts  
in the king, and we have also more right  
in David then yet: why then did ye despise  
us, that our advice should not be first had  
in bringing back our king? And the words  
of the men of Judah were fiercer then the  
words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh  
a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concu-  
bines are shut up in perpetuall prison.  
4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is  
slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba  
unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth  
the city by Shebas head. 23 Davids of-  
ficers.

And there hapned to be there a man  
of Belial, whose name was Sheba the  
son of Bichri a Benjaminite, and he blew a  
trumpet, and said, We have no part in Da-  
vid, neither have we inheritance in the son  
of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from  
after David, and followed Sheba the son  
of Bichri: but the men of Judah cleave unto  
their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Je-  
rusalem, and the king took the ten wo-  
men his concubines, whom he had left to  
keep the house, and put them in ward,  
and fed them, but went not in unto  
them: so they were shut up unto the day  
of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, As-  
semble me the men of Judah within three  
days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men  
of Judah; but he tarried longer then the  
set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall  
Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm  
then did Absalom: takethou thy lords ser-  
vants, and pursue after him, lest he get  
high fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs  
men, and the Cherethites, and the Pele-  
thites, and all the mighty men: and they  
went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after  
Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone  
which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before  
them: and Joabs garment that he had  
put on, was girded unto him, and upon it  
a girdle with a sword fastened upon his  
loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went  
forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in  
beard, my brother? &c Joab took Amasa by  
the beard with the right hand to kisse him

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword  
that was in Joabs band: so he smote him  
betwixt in the fifth rib, and shed out  
his bowels to the ground, and strook him  
not again, and he died: so Joab and Abi-

shai his brother pursued after Sheba the  
son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him,  
and said, He that savoureth Joab, and he  
that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in  
the mids of the high way: and when the  
man saw that all the people stood still, he  
removed Amasa out of the high way into  
the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when  
he saw that every one that came by him,  
stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the  
high way, all the people went on after Joab,  
to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes  
of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah,  
and all the Berites: and they were gather-  
ed together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in  
Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a  
bank against the city, and it stood in the  
trench: and all the people that were with  
Joab, battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of  
the city, Hear, hear, Say I pray you, un-  
to Joab, Come neer hither, that I may  
speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto  
her, the woman said, Art thou Joab?  
And he answered, I am he. Then she  
said unto him, Hear the words of thine  
handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were  
wont to speak in old time, saying, They  
shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so  
they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable  
and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to  
destroy a city, and a mother in Israel:  
why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance  
of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be  
it, far be it from me, that I should swal-  
low up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of  
mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri  
by name) hath lift up his hand against the  
king, even against David: deliver him  
onely, and I will depart from the city. And  
the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his  
head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the  
people in her wisdom, and they cut off  
the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and  
cast it out to Joab: and he blew a tram-  
pet, and they retired from the city, every  
man to his tent: and Joab returned to  
Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host  
of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada  
was over the Cherethites, and over the  
Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute:  
and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was  
recorder:

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Za-  
dok

doth and Abiathar were the priests :

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

# CHAP. XXI.

1 The three years famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindness unto the dead. 12 David buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiantes of David slay four giants.

**T**hen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had tworn unto them : and Saul fought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, what shall I do for you? and where with shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choofe. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David, and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it wastold David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them; when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, & his servants with him, & fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-beneb, which was of the sons of the giant, ( the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight ) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to batrel, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a batrel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sib-bechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a batrel in Gob with the Philistines, were Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a batrel in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

# CHAP. XXII.

A Psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

**A**nd David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock and

1 my fortresse, and my deliverer,  
 2 The God of my rock, in him will I  
 3 trust, he is my shield, and the horn of my  
 4 salvation; my high tower, & my refuge, my  
 5 armour, thou savest me from violence.  
 6 I will call on the LORD, who is  
 7 worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved  
 8 from mine enemies.  
 9 When the waves of death compassed  
 10 me: the floods of ungodly men made me  
 11 afraid.  
 12 The sorrowes of hell compassed me  
 13 about: the snares of death prevented me.  
 14 In my distresse I called upon the  
 15 LORD, and cried to my God, and he  
 16 did hear my voyce out of his temple, and  
 17 my cry did enter into his ears.  
 18 Then the earth shook and trembled:  
 19 the foundations of heaven moved and  
 20 shook because he was wroth.  
 21 There went up a smoak out of his  
 22 nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devour-  
 23 ed: coals were kindled by it.  
 24 He bowed the heavens also and came  
 25 down: and darknesse was under his feet.  
 26 And he rode upon a cherub, and did  
 27 flie: and he was seen upon the wings of  
 28 the wind.  
 29 And he made darknesse pavilions  
 30 round about him, dark waters, and thick  
 31 clouds of the skies.  
 32 Through the brightnesse before him  
 33 were coals of fire kindled.  
 34 The LORD thundred from heaven,  
 35 and the most High huttered his voyce.  
 36 And he sent out arrows, and scattered  
 37 them; lightning, and discomfited them.  
 38 And the channels of the sea appeared,  
 39 the foundations of the world were disco-  
 40 vered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at  
 41 the blast of the breath of his nostrils.  
 42 He sent from above, he took me:  
 43 he drew me out of many waters.  
 44 He delivered me from my strong  
 45 enemy, and from them that hated me:  
 46 for they were too strong for me.  
 47 They prevented me in the day of  
 48 my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.  
 49 He brought me forth also into a  
 50 large place: he delivered me, because he  
 51 delighted in me.  
 52 The LORD rewarded me according to  
 53 my righteousness: according to my cleannes-  
 54 ses of my hands hath he recompensed me.  
 55 For I have kept the wayes of the  
 56 LORD, and have not wickedly departed  
 57 from my God.  
 58 For all his judgements were before  
 59 me: and as for his statutes, I did not  
 60 depart from them.  
 61 I was also upright before him, and  
 62 have kept my self from mine iniquity.  
 63 Therefore LORD hath recompen-  
 64 sed me according to my righteousness: ac-  
 65 cording to my cleannesse in his eye-sight.  
 66 With the mercifull thou wilt shew  
 67 thy self mercifull, and with the upright

man thou wilt shew thy self upright.  
 27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy  
 self pure: and with the sroward thou  
 wilt shew thy self unfavoury.  
 28 And the afflicted people thou wilt  
 save: but thine eyes are upon the haugh-  
 ty, that thou mayest bring them down.  
 29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD:  
 and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.  
 30 For by thee I have run through a  
 troupe: by my God have I leaped over a  
 wall.  
 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the  
 word of the LORD is tried: he is a  
 buckler to all them that trust in him.  
 32 For who is God, save the LORD?  
 and who is a rock, save our God?  
 33 God is my strength and power: and  
 he maketh my way perfect.  
 34 He maketh my feet like hinds feet:  
 and setteth me upon my high places.  
 35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that  
 a bow of steal is broken by mine arms.  
 36 Thou hast also given me the shield  
 of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath  
 made me great.  
 37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under  
 me: so that my feet did not slip.  
 38 I have pursued mine enemies, and  
 destroyed them: and turned not again  
 untill I had consumed them.  
 39 And I have consumed them, and  
 wounded them, that they could not arise:  
 yea, they are fallen under my feet.  
 40 For thou hast girded me with  
 strength to bartel: thou hast rose up a-  
 gainst me, hast thou subdued under me.  
 41 Thou hast also given me the necks  
 of mine enemies, that I might destroy  
 them that hate me.  
 42 They looked, but there was none  
 to save: even unto the LORD, but he  
 answered them not.  
 43 Then did I beat them as small as the  
 dust of earth, I did stamp them as mire  
 of the street, and did spread them abroad.  
 44 Thou also hast delivered me from the  
 strivings of my people, thou hast kept me  
 to be head of the heathen: a people  
 which I knew not, shall serve me.  
 45 Strangers shall submit themselves  
 unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall  
 be obedient unto me.  
 46 Strangers shall fade away, and they  
 shall be afraid out of their close places.  
 47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be  
 my rock, and exalted be the God of the  
 rock of my salvation.  
 48 It is God that avengeth me, and  
 that bringeth down the people under me,  
 49 And that bringeth me forth from  
 mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me  
 up on high above them that rose up a-  
 gainst me: thou hast delivered me from  
 the violent man.  
 50 Therefore I will give thanks unto  
 thee, O LORD, among the heathen,  
 and

and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

**N**OW these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in fear of God:

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorn thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same was Adino the Ezrite) he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eliazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him openly to spoil.

11 And after him was Shammoth the son of Age the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the

troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men bade through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD: that I should do this: is not this blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink: these things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, & slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shamshab the Harodite, Elikai the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Nerophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Nerophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite.

32 Eliabba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shamnah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahazbai, the son of the

the Maachathite, Eliam the son of  
Hithophel the Gilonite,  
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarl the Ar-  
mite,  
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah,  
and the Gadite,  
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the  
Gerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the  
son of Zeruiah,  
38 Iraan Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,  
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty & seven in all.  
CHAP. XXIV.

David tempted by Satan, forsook Joab  
to number the people. 5 The captains in  
nine months and twenty dayes, bring the  
muster of thirteen hundred thousand  
fighting men. 10 David having three  
plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth,  
and chooseth the three dayes pestilence.  
15 After the death of threescore and ten  
thousand, David by repentance preven-  
teth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Da-  
vid by Gads direction purchaseth Arau-  
nahs threshing-floor; where having sa-  
crificed, the plague stayeth.

And again the anger of the LORD was  
kindled against Israel, and he moved  
David against them, to say, Go number  
Israel and Judah.

1 For the king said to Joab the captain  
of the host, which was with him, Go  
now through all the tribes of Israel, from  
Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye  
the people, that I may know the number  
of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the  
LORD thy God adde unto the people  
(how many soever they be) an hundred-  
fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king  
may see it: but why doth my lord the king  
delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word pre-  
vailed against Joab, and against the captains  
of the host: and Joab and the captains  
of the host went out from the presence of  
the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and  
pitched in Arzer, on the right side of the  
city, that lieth in the midst of the river  
of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the  
land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to  
Dan-jann, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre,  
and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of  
the Canaanites: and they went onto the  
south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all  
the land, they came to Jerusalem at the  
end of nine months and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the  
number of the people unto the king, and  
there were in Israel eight hundred thou-  
sand valiant men that drew the sword;  
and the men of Judah were five hundred  
thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after

that he had numbred the people: and Da-  
vid said unto the LORD, I have sinned  
greatly in that I have done: and now I  
beseech thee, O LORD, take away the  
iniquitie of thy servant; for I have done  
very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morn-  
ing, the word of the LORD came unto  
the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith  
the LORD, I offer thee three things;  
chooseth thee one of them, that I may do it  
unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him  
and said unto him, Shall seven yeers of fa-  
mine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt  
thou slee three moneths before thine ene-  
mies, while they pursue thee? or that there  
be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now  
advise and see what answer I shall return  
to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a  
great strait: let us fall now into the hand  
of the LORD, (for his mercies are great)  
and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence up-  
on Israel, from the morning even to the  
time appointed: and there died of the  
people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, se-  
venty thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his  
hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the  
LORD repeated him of the evil, and said  
to the angel that destroyed the people, It  
is enough: stay now thy hand. And the  
angel of the LORD was by the threshing-  
place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD  
when he saw the angel that smote the  
people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and  
I have done wickedly: but these sheep,  
what have they done? let thine hand, I  
pray thee, be against me, and against my  
fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David,  
and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar  
unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of  
Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of  
Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the  
king and his servants coming on toward  
him: and Araunah went out and bowed  
himself before the king on his face upon  
the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my  
lord the king come to his servant? And Da-  
vid said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee  
to build an altar unto the LORD, that the  
plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let  
my lord the king take and offer up what  
seemeth good unto him: behold, here be  
oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-  
instruments, and other instruments of the  
oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king  
give



gave unto the king; and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought

the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

## The first book of the KINGS,

Commonly called,

### The third book of the KINGS.

#### CHAP. I.

*1 Abisag cherisheth David in his extremity. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsell of Nathan. 15 Bath-sheba moeth the king. 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

**N**ow king David was old, and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abisagashunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest; and they following Adonijah helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat carrel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and

Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? Why thindest thou Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, and into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abisag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat carrel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he nor called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed

himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; ever so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Isah, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 death. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 25 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Isah fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiab is put in Ioubs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

**N**OW the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his waies, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Neri, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindeesse unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Rimurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven

years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? and he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why doest thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar the

being priest unto **LORD**; that he might fulfill the word of the **LORD**, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he returned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the **L O R D**, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the **LORD**, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the **LORD**, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the **L O R D** shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the **L O R D**.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and

brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the **LORD**, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the **LORD**, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the **LORD** shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the **LORD** for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

### CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.

2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 3 Solomon at Gibeon, in the booth which God gave him, preserving wisdom, obtaining wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgment between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the **LORD**, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the **LORD**, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the **L O R D**, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the **LORD** appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O **L O R D** my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of Da-

vid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked thy life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgements;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wife and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine hand-maid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nays; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: and this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said sitting, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the

dead; and the other saith, Nays; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe was, unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largesse of his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

SO King Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalvim, and Beth-shean, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hefed, in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethshean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Joknean.

13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of

rinest,  
rhyloa  
g.  
word,  
King,  
living  
e one,  
se the  
or her  
e said,  
ilde,  
said,  
a but  
ind,  
with  
ment  
fean-  
dom  
Scen  
Arges.  
nel,  
h he  
left:  
of  
da  
da.  
war  
of  
be  
ld:  
er  
rs  
or  
is  
n  
n  
o  
l

## Solomons wisdom.

## Chap. v.

## Hiram and Solomon.

of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river: from Tiph-sah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And thole officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the ce-

dar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hylope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## C H A P. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons northmen and labourers.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under his soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar: and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of

pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hiram builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

And it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows f narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle; and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, & execute my judgements, & keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: as was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing

temple  
before  
there  
any  
while  
amber  
: and  
into the  
middle  
shed it;  
us and  
against  
they  
cedar:  
D & D  
they  
in my  
cheek  
them:  
these  
r.  
ldrey  
people  
and  
only  
the  
the  
flow  
the  
the  
much  
rich  
spil  
we  
al  
the  
ch  
ou  
a-  
the  
ch  
w  
of  
a  
at  
d  
the  
y

## The building

## Chap. vij.

## of the temple.

of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one fize.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven years in building it.

### CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hiram work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten basins, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

1 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch or pillar; the length thereof was fiftie cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for his throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within & without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and set Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.



18 And he made the pillars, and two wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned unto the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: & the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass, four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersettlers: under the laver were undersettlers molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter & above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felles, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four undersettlers to the four corners of one base: and the undersettlers were of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained fourtie baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, & the shovels, & the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarethan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unwrought, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and

and the lamps, and the tongs of gold, and the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things, which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the side of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle: even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for

the glorie of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, the LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeth covenant and mercie with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, & they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of

18 And he made the pillars, and two wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates; and so did he for the other chapter.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lillie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: & the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass, four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had underfettlers: under the laver were underfettlers molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter & above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felles, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four underfettlers to the four corners of one base: and the underfettlers were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained fourtie baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house east-ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, & the shovels, & the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and

**The dedication thereof.**  
and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,  
50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and  
the basons, and the spoons, and the cen-  
sers of pure gold: and the hinges of  
gold, both for the doors of the inner  
house, the most holy place, and for the  
doors of the house, so was, of the tem-  
ple.

51 So was ended all the work that  
king Solomon made for the house of the  
LORD: and Solomon brought in the  
things, which David his father had de-  
dicated; even the silver, and the gold,  
and the vessels did he put among the  
treasures of the house of the LORD.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*The feast of the dedication of the temple.  
12, 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons  
prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offer-  
ing.*

Then Solomon assembled the elders of  
Israel, and all the heads of the tribes,  
the chief of the fathers of the children  
of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusa-  
lem, that they might bring up the ark of  
the covenant of the LORD, out of the  
city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled  
themselves unto king Solomon, at the  
feast in the month Ethanim, which is  
the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came,  
and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the  
LORD, and the tabernacle of the congre-  
gation, and all the holy vessels that were  
in the tabernacle; even those did the  
priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the con-  
gregation of Israel, that were assembled  
unto him were with him before the ark,  
sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not  
be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark  
of the covenant of the LORD unto his  
place, into the oracle of the house to the  
most holy place, even under the wings of  
the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their  
two wings over the place of the ark, and  
the cherubims covered the ark, and the  
staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that  
the ends of the staves were seen out in  
the holy place before the oracle, and they  
were not seen without: and there they  
are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark save  
the two tables of stone, which Moses put  
there at Horeb, when the LORD made a  
covenant with the children of Israel, when  
they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the priests  
were come out of the holy place, that the  
cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand  
to minister, because of the cloud: for

#### Chap. viii.

#### Solomons blessing

the glorie of the LORD had filled the  
house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, the LORD  
said that he would dwell in the thick  
darknesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to  
dwell in, a seled place for thee to abide  
in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about,  
and blessed all the congregation of Israel;  
(and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD  
God of Israel, which spake with his  
mouth unto David my father, and hath  
with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth  
my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no  
city out of all the tribes of Israel to build  
an house that my name might be there-  
in; but I chose David to be over my  
people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David  
my father, to build an house for the name  
of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David  
my father, Whereas it was in thine heart  
to build an house unto my name, thou  
didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build  
the house, but thy son that shall come  
forth out of thy loins, he shall build the  
house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his  
word that he spake, and I am risen up in  
the room of David my father, and sit on  
the throne of Israel, as the LORD pro-  
mised, and have built an house for the  
name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the  
ark wherein is the covenant of the LORD,  
which he made with our fathers, when  
he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the  
altar of the LORD, in the presence of all  
the congregation of Israel, and spread  
forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel,  
there is no God like thee, in heaven  
above, or on earth beneath, who keepest  
covenant and mercie with thy servants,  
that walk before thee with al their hearts:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David  
my father that thou promisedst him: thou  
spakest also with thy mouth, and hast ful-  
filled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel,  
keep with thy servant David my father  
that thou promisedst him, saying, There  
shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit  
on the throne of Israel; so that thy chil-  
dren take heed to their way, & they walk  
before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy  
word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou  
spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the  
earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of

heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded ?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day :

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflickest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness be there;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land

which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far countrey, for thy names sake;

42 ( For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretchedout arm ) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, ( for there is no man that sinneth not ) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or neer;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest

*Solomons blessing.*  
broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he rose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, even fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

## Chap. ix

*Solomons vision.*

## CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons worke the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And it came to passe when Solomon had finished building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from hence gold four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

1 The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The thrones of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleaved not the words, until I came and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame, which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almag-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almag-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almag-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

CHAP. XI.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came in Solomon in one year, was six hundred three score and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the Forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behinde: and there were stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the Forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tarshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three years came the navie of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy daies I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen,

14 ¶ And



14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when David was in Edom, & Joab the captain of the host was gone up to burie the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 ( For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom )

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, & that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zerush, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the citie of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time

when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Abijah the Shilohite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Abijah caught the new garment *¶* was on him, & rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 ( But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalem sake, the citie which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel )

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe; that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the citie which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I build for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, & was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was fourty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam; by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore makethou the grievous service of thy father, & his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, & we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with 5 old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, & said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men 5 were grown up w<sup>th</sup> him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, 5 we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heave, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heave yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heave, and I will adde to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you w<sup>th</sup> scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam 5 son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered 5 king, saying, what portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with 5 tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethern the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord: even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, & they shall kill me, & go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, & made two calves of gold, and said unto them,

them ; It is too much for You to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he let the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin : for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, & made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

*Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and as the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back, 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.*

**A**ND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, this is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, & returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; & he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did say to thee,

Eat

his sin of a lion.

And he ate no bread, and drank no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he said for him the ass, so wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

¶ And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, & lion also stood by & carcass.

¶ And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

¶ And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him into the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.

¶ And he spake to his sons, saying, Burie me the ass. And they buried him.

¶ And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

¶ And the prophet took up & carcass of the man of God, & laid it upon the ass, & brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

¶ And he laid his carcass in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother.

¶ And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

¶ For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

¶ And this thing became sin unto the house of Ieroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of & earth.

#### CHAP. XIII.

¶ Abijah being sick, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh, & Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.

¶ Abijah dieth, and is buried. ¶ Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. ¶ Rehoboams wicked reign. ¶ Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. ¶ Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

¶ That time Abijah the son of Ieroboam fell sick.

#### Chap. xiii. Ieroboams destruction foretold.

¶ And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be & wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; Behold, there is Abijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

¶ And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

¶ And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, & came to the house of Abijah: but Abijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

¶ And the LORD said unto Abijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus & thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

¶ And it was so, when Abijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at & door, & he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

¶ Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

¶ And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes,

¶ But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

¶ Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that pisteth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

¶ Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

¶ Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

¶ And all Israel shall mourn for him, & bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward & LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

¶ Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? even now.

¶ For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall

scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, & they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother's name

was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 7 Asa succeeded him. 9 Asa's good reign. 16 The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoashphaz succeeded Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijah's prophecy. 31 Nadab's death. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abisalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the Acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abisalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against

Chap.  
against Judah, and built Ramah, that  
he might not suffer any to go out or come  
into Asa king of Judah.

13 Then Afa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Afa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that he would dwell at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Lijon, and Dan, and Abel-berthemaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah. And dwelt in Tirzah.

22. Then King Afa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none were exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasba had builded, and King Afa built with them Geba of Benjamin, & Mizpah.

33 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father : and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Abijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Afa king of  
Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in  
his stead.

39 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breached, untill he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30. Because of the fins of Jeroboam, which he finned, & which he made Israel fin, by his provocation wherewith he pro-

**Chap. xvj.**

### Bassett's Wicked reign.

invoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nabab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third year of Afa king of In-  
dah, began Baasathe son of Ahijah to  
reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty  
and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

## CHAP. XVI.

13, 7 Iehu's prophetic against Baasha, 5 Elab  
succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against  
Elab, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth  
Iehu's prophetic. 15 Omri made king by  
the soldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to  
burn himself. 21 The kingdom being divided,  
Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri  
buildeth Samaria, 15 His wicked reign.  
27 Ahab succeedeth him. 39 Ahab's most  
wicked reign. 34 Iehu's curse upon Hiel  
the builder of Jericho.

Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins :

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house : and will make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Naasba in the city,  
shall y<sup>e</sup> dogs eat : and him that dieth of his  
in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Balaam slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirtzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Iehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboaam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and sixth year of Afa king of Iudah, began Elah<sup>y</sup> son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and

and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reign, ſaſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all ſ house of Baaſha : he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpoke againſt Baaſha by Jehu the prophet ;

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, & all ſ he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael ?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven days in Tirzah : and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiftines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king : wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, & burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died ;

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael ?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts : half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king ; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath : ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve years : ſix years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin

wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael ?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael ; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat ; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove ; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho : he laid ſ foundation there : of in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates therefore in his youngſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpoke by Joſhua ſ ſon of Nave.

**CHAP. XVII.**

1 *Elijah having prophesied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon.*

24 *The woman beleeveth him.*  
And Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſtward, and hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD : for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening : and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the land.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to him, saying,  
2 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which longeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.  
3 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.  
4 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.  
5 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrell, & a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, & die.  
6 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, & bring it unto me, & after make for thee and for thy son.  
7 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.  
8 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat many dayes.  
9 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by: Elijah.  
10 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.  
11 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?  
12 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.  
13 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?  
14 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, & cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.  
15 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.  
16 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.  
17 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD is in thy mouth, & in truth.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiab. 9 Obadiab bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by five from heathen convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, & followeth Ahab to Ierzeel.  
A And it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.  
2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and there was a fore famine in Samaria.  
3 And Ahab called Obadiab which was the governour of his house: (now Obadiab feared the LORD greatly):  
4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, Obadiab took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, & fed them with bread and water.  
5 And Ahab said unto Obadiab, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we leese not all the beasts.  
6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiab went another way by himself.  
7 ¶ And as Obadiab was in the ways, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?  
8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.  
9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?  
10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.  
11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.  
12 And it shall come to passe, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.  
13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?  
14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: & he shall slay me.  
15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.  
16 So Obadiab went to meet Ahab, and



told him : and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in ſ ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, & thou haſt followed Bialim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long haſt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And ſ people answered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, even I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal. Choole you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe it firſt; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepech, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when midday was paſt, and they prophesied untill the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come heere unto me. And all the people came neer unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, & the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Iſrael.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah

And he girded up his loins, and ran after Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

10 Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

11 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to-morrow about this time.

12 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

13 But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, & said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

14 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold thou, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

15 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

16 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

17 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

18 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

19 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; & I, even I only am left, & they seek my life to take it away.

20 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, & brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earth-quake; but the LORD was not in the earth-quake.

21 And after the earth-quake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

22 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the en-

trance of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

23 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

25 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: & Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

26 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

27 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

28 So he departed thence and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was blowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: & Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him:

29 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

30 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Abahs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.

22 As the prophet forewarned Abah, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 23 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Abah sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Abah to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Marked, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children; and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Harken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his bannet, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in array: and they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred & thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, These are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man, and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; & so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins,

and put ropes on their heads, and  
to the king of Israel, and said, Thy  
servant Ben-hadad faith, I pray thee, let  
me live. And he said, Is he yet alive?  
Is my brother.

Now the men did diligent'y observe  
whether any thing would come from him;  
and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy  
brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye,  
and say him: then Ben-hadad came forth to  
him: and he caused him to come up into  
a chariot.

And Ben-hadad said unto him, The  
things which my father took from thy fa-  
ther, I will restore, and thou shalt make  
restitution for thee in Damascus, as my father  
made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will  
release thee away with this covenant. So he  
made a covenant with him, & sent him away.

¶ And a certain man of the sons of  
the prophets, said unto his neighbour in  
the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray  
thee. And the man refused to smite him.

Then said he unto him, Because  
thou hast not obeyed the voice of the  
LORD, behold, as soon as thou art de-  
parted from me, a lion shall slay thee.  
And as soon as he was departed from him,  
a lion found him, and slew him.

Then he found another man, & said,  
Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote  
him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

So the prophet departed, and waited  
for the king by the way, and disguised  
himself with ashes upon his face.

And as the king passed by, he cried un-  
to the king: and he said, Thy servant went  
out into the midst of the bartel, & behold,  
a man turned aside, & brought a man unto  
me, & said, Keep this man: if by any means  
he be missing, then shall thy life be for his  
life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

And as thy servant was busie here  
and there, he was gone. And the king  
of Israel said unto him, so shall thy  
judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

And he hastened, and took the ashes a-  
way from his face; and the king of Israel  
discerned him that he was of the prophets.

And he said unto him, Thus saith the  
LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy  
hand, a man whom I appointed to utter  
denunciation, therefore thy life shall go for  
his life, and thy people for his people.

And the king of Israel went to his house,  
heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

C H A P. X X I.

Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is  
grieved. Jezebel writing letters against  
Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.  
Ahab takes possession of the vineyard.  
Elijah denounceth judgement against  
Ahab and Jezebel. Wicked Ahab re-  
venging, God deferreth the judgement.

And it came to passe after these things,  
that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vine-  
yard, which was in Jezreel, hard by

the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.  
And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying,  
Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it  
for a garden of herbs, because it is near  
unto my house, and I will give thee for  
it a better vineyard then it: or if it seem  
good to thee, I will give thee the worth  
of it in money.

And Naboth said to Ahab, The  
LORD forbid it me, that I should give the  
inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

And Ahab came into his house, heavy  
and displeased, because of the word which  
Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him:  
for he had said, I will not give thee the in-  
heritance of my fathers: and he laid him  
down upon his bed, and turned away his  
face, and would eat no bread.

¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him,  
and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so  
sad, that thou eatest no bread?

And he said unto her, Because I spake  
unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said un-  
to him, Give me thy vineyard for money;  
or else if it please thee, I will give thee  
another vineyard for it: and he answered,  
I will not give thee my vineyard.

And Jezebel his wife said unto him,  
Dost thou now govern the kingdom of  
Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine  
heart be merry: I will give thee the vine-  
yard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

So she wrote letters in Ahab's name,  
and sealed them with his seal, and sent the  
letters unto the elders and to the nobles  
that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

And she wrote in the letters, saying,  
Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high  
among the people:

And set two men, sons of Belial,  
before him, to bear witness against him,  
saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and  
the king: and then carry him out, and  
stone him that he may die.

And the men of his city, even the  
elders and the nobles who were the inha-  
bitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent  
unto them, and as it was written in the  
letters which she had sent unto them.

They proclaimed a fast, and set Na-  
both on high among the people.

And there came in two men, chil-  
dren of Belial, and sat before him; and the  
men of Belial witnessed against him, even  
against Naboth, in the presence of the  
people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme  
God and the king. Then they carried him  
forth out of the city, and stoned him with  
stones, that he died.

Then they sent to Jezebel, saying,  
Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel  
heard that Naboth was stoned, and was  
dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take  
possession of the vineyard of Naboth the  
Jezreelite, & he refused to give thee for  
money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Abijah: for provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

**CHAP. XXII.**

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Abaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign, 45 his after-golehoram succeedeth him, 51 Abaziah's evil reign.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third year,

that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there here a prophet of the LORD besides, whom we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imiah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, because he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called Micaiah, and said, Hasten hither, Micaiah the son of Imiah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenean made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon

to the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, There is no matter, let them return every one to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, never?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and tall at Ramoth-gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Where-with? and he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah was near, and more Micaiah on his cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner-chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty & two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it

was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of this host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father A'a, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers,

thers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Abaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seven-teenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the

LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

## The second book of the K I N G S,

*Commonly called,*

## The fourth book of the K I N G S.

### C H A P. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Abaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 3 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Abaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram succedeth Abaziah.*



Hen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Abaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, It is not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron: therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again the captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Abaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

om heaven.  
y of his la-  
other, and  
of Nebat,  
or shipped  
the LORD  
ll that his

id said to  
man of  
rom hea-  
ry. And  
eu, and

im ano-  
ry: and  
O man  
l, Com-

aid un-  
let fin-  
nismen  
of God  
assumed

tain of  
and the  
re Eli-  
him,  
life,  
nts be

from  
ins of  
ries;  
us in

o said  
e not  
went

saith  
sen  
chi-  
ben  
his  
om  
at

ord  
ent  
the  
no-  
no

ah  
in  
in  
P.

apture of Elijah.

## CHAP. II.

Elijah taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

And it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha to Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to El-sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass: when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah

Chap. ij.

Elisa healeth the waters.

went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horimen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.



## CHAP. III.

1 Jehoram reign. 4 Mesha rebellith. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabiter deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.

**N**OW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? and he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they searcht a compass of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? and one of the king of Israels servants answered & said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, Surely,

were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And he came to passe when the minstrell played, the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, & ye may drink, both ye, & your cattel, & your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced cite, and every choice cite, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, they beheld, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, & they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kir-harasth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.

18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly postage.

42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

**N**OW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto

*the multiplieth the widows oil.* Chap. iiii. *The Shunammite's son dieth.*

unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in *h* house? and she said, Thine handmaid hath not anything in *h* house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even emptie vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut *h* door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut *h* door upon her, & upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, *h* she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came & told *h* man of God: and he said, Go, sell *h* oyl, & pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said unto Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to *h* captain of *h* host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, about man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of *h* young men, and one of the asses; that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, & said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite.

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to *h* man of God to *h* hill, she caught him by *h* feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, & hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but there was neither voice, nor hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the

childe needed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe portage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of portage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the portage, that they cried out, & said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

¶ Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

**N**OW Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the

maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have shewen with sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth sent unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands, which he brought: out as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them. I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their band, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discometh the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too straight for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and

let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was foretroubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, Behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow

low me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the hands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieved it, until an asses head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not believe the prophesie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the press.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD. To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: & they said one to another, Way sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, Behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled forth their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: If we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they said it to the king's house within.  
 12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now know you what the Syrians have done to me: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.  
 13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.  
 14 They took therefore two chariots-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.  
 15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.  
 16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.  
 17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.  
 18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:  
 19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.  
 20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, & he died.  
**CHAP. VIII.**  
 1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 15 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Abaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Abaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Iezreel.  
 THEN spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whereforever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath cal-

led for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.  
 2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years:  
 3 And it came to passe at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.  
 4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.  
 5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O'king, this is the woman, & this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.  
 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.  
 7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.  
 8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?  
 9 So Hazael went to meet him, & took a present to him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came & stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?  
 10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.  
 11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.  
 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, & their young men wilt thou slay with sword, & wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.  
 13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog? he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.  
 14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.  
 15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, & dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all his chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of his kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, & did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth.

11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said

unto him, gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, & went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over Israel, the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, & like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, Is it false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they halted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Jehu said, if it be your mindes, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, & went to Jezreel. (For Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.



And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the coming of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horse, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

So there went one on horseback to meet him, & said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, & cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimsi; for he driveth furiously.

And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: and they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted

her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

And he lift up his face to the window, & said, Who is on my side, who? and there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

#### CHAP. X.

Jehu by his servants causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 3 He executeth the fast by the prophesie of Elijah.

At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoabaz succeedeth Ithoba.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this



16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all his chariots with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of his kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, & did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *Elifha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

And Elifha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said

unto him, gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, & went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, & like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they halted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, if it be your mindes, then let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, & went to Jezreel. (For Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him know, *Is it peace?*

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, & said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What baist thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. 19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What baist thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, & cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in his plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam, and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and the pain-

red her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, & said, Who is on my side, who? and there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

#### CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 3 He executeth the fast by the prophesie of Elijah.

12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and twenty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He taketh Ithomadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jezebel succedeth Ithobal.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood nor before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this

this time: (now the kings sons being seventy persons, *wee* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, *they* took *the* kings sons, & slew seventy persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay *ye* them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of *the* word of *the* LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and fourty men; neither left be any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? & Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all *that* remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to *the* saying of *the* LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all *the* people together, & said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, & all

*the* worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left *that* came not: And they came into the house of Baal; & the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went into to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings. Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought unto your hands, escape, *he* shall *lose* his life: his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, & Gadites, & the Reubenites, & the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

Joash being saved by Jehocheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, he hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehocheba giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointed him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehocheba restoreth the worship of God.

And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

But Jehocheba the daughter of king Ioas, sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in a bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehocheba sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: & a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; & he ye with the king as he goeth out, & as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehocheba the priestess commanded: & they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, & came to Jehocheba the priestess.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priestess give king Davids spears and shields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, & put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the

king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehocheba the priestess commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her: kill with the sword: for the priestess had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehocheba made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mutan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehocheba. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is driven from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash bringeth slain by his servant, Amaziah succedeth him.

IN the seventh year of Iehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourtie years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-saba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehocheba the priestess instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and, all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man

man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house to the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael let his face to go up to Jerusalem,

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash,

and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Iozabab the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign, 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer.

8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisba dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisba's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehoash began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seven years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as before-time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from

CHAP. XLIII.

from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Iosaph, and of that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Iosaph slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sat upon his throne: and Iosaph was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elifha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Iosaph the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elifha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elifha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elifha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elifha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elifha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elifha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz: his father by war: three times did Iosaph beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Iehoash is overcome and spoiled. 16 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Iosaph son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Iosaph king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Iosaph his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe also as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, & took Selah by war, & called the name of it Toktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, if thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Beth-shean, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash the son of Ahaziah at Beth-shean, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, un-

to the corner gate, four hundred cabites.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish. but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elah, & restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of Syria plain, according to the word of LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Danabecus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

1 Azariah his good reign. 2 He dying a leper, Iotham succeeded. 3 Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill; is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekabiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekabiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reign. 36 Abaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, and Iotham the kings son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of chronicles of kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of LORD, as his fathers had done; he departed not from the signs of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum son of Iabesh conspired against him, & smote him before the people, and slew him, & reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, Behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of LORD which he spake unto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziak king of Judah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and staid not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekabiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, & all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Iotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, &

all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five & twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 ( In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah )

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

# C H A P. X V I.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Vriah, directeth the brazen altar to his own destruction. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Iotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver & gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, & sent



is for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for  $\gamma$  king of Assyria went up against Damascus, & took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah  $\gamma$  priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when  $\gamma$  king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: & the king approached to the altar, & offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar: which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah  $\gamma$  priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of  $\gamma$  chronicles of  $\gamma$  kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. X V I I.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign.* 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspired against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins, is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

I N the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea, for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was,  $\gamma$  the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of  $\gamma$  land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of  $\gamma$  watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, & his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten

16 Then images, even two calves, and  
made a grove, and worshipped all the  
of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their  
daughters to passe through the fire, and  
divination and incantments, and  
themselves to do evil in the sight of  
the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very  
wroth with Israel, and removed them  
out of his sight, there was none left but  
the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the command-  
ments of the LORD their God, but walk-  
ing in statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed  
of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered  
them into the hand of spoilers, untill  
he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house  
of David, and they made Jeroboam the  
son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave  
Israel from following the LORD, and  
made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked  
in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did,  
they departed not from them :

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of  
his sight, as he had said by all his servants  
the prophets: so was Israel carried away out  
of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought  
men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and  
from Ava, and from Hamath, and from  
Sepharvaim, and placed them in the  
cities of Samaria, in stead of the children  
of Israel; and they possessed Samaria,  
and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of  
their dwelling there, that they feared not  
the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions  
among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king  
of Assyria, saying, The nations which  
thou hast removed, and placed in the  
cities of Samaria, know not the manner  
of the God of the land: therefore he hath  
sent lions among them, and behold, they  
slay them, because they know not the  
manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria command-  
ed, saying Carry thither one of the priests  
whom ye brought from thence, and let  
them go and dwell there, & let him teach  
them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they  
had carried away from Samaria, came and  
dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how  
they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods  
of their own, and put them in the houses  
of the high places which the Samaritanes  
had made, every nation in their cities  
wherein they dwell.

30 And men of Babylon made Succoth-  
benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal,  
and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and  
Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their  
children in fire to Adramelech, and A-  
nammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made  
unto themselves of the lowest of them  
priests of the high places, which sacrificed  
for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served  
their own gods, after the manner of  
the nations, whom they carried away  
from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the for-  
mer manners: they fear not the LORD,  
neither do they after their statutes, or af-  
ter their ordinances, or after the law and  
commandment which the LORD com-  
manded the children of Jacob, whom he  
named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made  
a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye  
shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your  
selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacri-  
fice to them :

36 But the LORD, who brought you  
up out of the land of Egypt, with great  
power, and a stretched out arm, him shall  
ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to  
him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances,  
& the law, & the commandment which he  
wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for  
evermore, & ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have  
made with you, ye shall not forget,  
neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall  
fear, and he shall deliver you out of the  
hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but  
they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD,  
& served their graven images, both their  
children, and their childrens children : as  
did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XV III.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth  
idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is cur-  
ried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib  
invading Judah, is punished by a tribute.  
17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again,  
revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous  
persuasions, soliciteth the people to  
revolt.

NOW it came to passe in the third year  
of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel,  
that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of  
Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeeres old was he  
when he began to reign, and he reigned  
twenty and nine yeeres in Jerusalem : his  
mothers name also was Abi, the daugh-  
ter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in  
the sight of the LORD, according to all  
that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and  
brahe

brake the images, & cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to passe in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, & in the treasures of Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the

son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Alaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, Whom the confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but idle words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will sink into his hand, & pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said, Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, that I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) & talk not with us in Jews language, lest we hear the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, & this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and

and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a  
land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may  
eat and not die : and hearken not unto  
the words of Hezekiah, when he perswadech you, say-  
ing, The LORD will deliver us.

Hath any of the gods of the na-  
tions delivered : at all his land out of the  
hand of the king of Assyria?

Where are the gods of Hamath,  
of Arpad? where are the gods of  
Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they  
covered Samaria out of mine hand?

Who are they among all the gods of the  
countrys, that have delivered their coun-  
try out of mine hand, that the LORD  
should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

But the people held their peace, and  
answered him not a word: for kings com-  
mandment was, saying, Answer him not.

Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah,  
which was over the household, and Shebna  
the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the  
recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes  
rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah mournings, sendeth to Isaiah to  
pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them.

Sennacherib going to encounter Tirha-  
keb, sendeth a blasphemous letter to He-  
zekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah

his prophesie of the pride and destruction  
of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.

An angel slayeth the Assyrians.

Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by  
his own sons.

And it came to passe when king Heze-  
kiah heard it, that he rent his clothes,  
and covered himself with sackcloth, and  
went into the house of the LORD.

And he sent Eliakim, which was over  
the household, and Shebna the scribe, and  
two of the elders of the priests, covered with sack-  
cloth, to Isaiah prophet the son of Amoz.

And they said unto him, Thus saith  
king Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble,  
of rebuke and blasphemy : for the  
children are come to the birth, and there  
is not strength to bring forth.

It may be the LORD thy God will  
hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom  
the king of Assyria his master hath sent  
to reproach the living God : and will re-  
move the words which the LORD thy  
God hath heard : wherefore lift up thy  
prayer for the remnant that is left.

So the servants of king Hezekiah  
came to Isaiah.

And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall  
ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD.

Be not afraid of the words which thou  
hast heard, with which the servants of the  
king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, I will sent a blast upon him,  
and he shall hear a rumour, and shall re-  
turn to his own land, and I will cause  
him to fall by the sword in his own land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found

the king of Assyria warring against Lib-  
nah : for he had heard that he was de-  
parted from Lachish.

And when he heard say of Tirhakah  
king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out  
to fight against thee : he sent messengers  
again unto Hezekiah, saying,

Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king  
of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in  
whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying,  
Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the  
hand of the king of Assyria.

Behold, thou hast heard what the  
kings of Assyria have done to all lands,  
by destroying them utterly : and shalt  
thou be delivered?

Have the gods of the nations deliver-  
ed them which my fathers have destroyed;  
as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the  
children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

Where is the king of Hamath, and  
the king of Arpad, and the king of the  
city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

And Hezekiah received the letter of  
the hand of the messengers, and read it :  
& Hezekiah went up into the house of the  
LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

And Hezekiah prayed before the  
LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel,  
which dwellest between the cherubims,  
thou art the God, even thou alone, of all  
the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast  
made heaven and earth.

LORD, howe down thine ear, and  
hear : open, LORD, thine eyes, and see : and  
hear the words of Sennacherib, which  
hath sent him to reproach the living God.

Of a truth, LORD, the kings of  
Assyria have destroyed the nations and  
their lands,

And have cast their gods into the  
fire : for they were no gods, but the  
work of mens hands, wood and stone :  
therefore they have destroyed them.

Now therefore, O LORD our God, I  
beseech thee, save thou us out of his  
hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth  
may know that thou art the LORD God,  
even thou only.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz  
sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the  
LORD God of Israel, That which thou  
hast prayed to me against Sennacherib  
king of Assyria, I have heard.

This is the word that the LORD  
hath spoken concerning him, The virgin,  
the daughter of Zion hath despised thee,  
and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter  
of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Whom hast thou reproched, and  
blasphemed? and against whom hast thou  
exalted thy voyce, and lift up thine eyes  
on high? even against the holy One of  
Israel.

By thy messengers thou hast reproach-  
ed the LORD, and hast said, With the  
multitude of my chariots I am come up  
to the

to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.

8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward, as a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasure. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then returned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, 3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy dayes fifteen yeaers, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go backward ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them his house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing

his house, nor in all his dominion, that  
Hezekiah shewed them nor.

¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet un-  
derstanding Hezekiah, and said unto him,  
What said these men? and from whence  
came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said,  
They are come from a far country, even  
from Babylon.

¶ And he said, What have they seen in  
mine house? And Hezekiah answered, All  
things that are in mine house have  
been shewed them: there is nothing among my  
treasures, that I have not shewed them.

¶ And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear  
the word of the LORD.

Behold, the dayes come, that all that  
is in thine house, and that which thy fa-  
thers have laid up in store unto this day,  
shall be carried into Babylon: nothing  
shall be left, saith the LORD.

¶ And of thy sons that shall issue from  
thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they  
take away, and they shall be eunuchs in  
the palace of the king of Babylon.

¶ Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah,  
The word is the word of the LORD which  
thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not  
peace and truth be in my dayes?

¶ And the rest of the acts of Heze-  
kiah, and all his might, and how he  
made a pool, and a conduit, and brought  
water into the city, are they not written  
in the book of the chronicles of the  
kings of Judah?

¶ And Hezekiah slept with his fathers,  
and Manasse his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

*Manasse his reign, 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causes proph-  
etie against Judah. 17 Amon suc-  
ceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign.  
23 Having slain by his servants, and  
those murderers slain by the people, Josiah  
is made king.*

Manasse was twelve years old when  
he began to reign, and reigned fiftie  
and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mo-  
thers name was Hephzi-bah.

¶ And he did that which was evil in  
the sight of the LORD after the abomina-  
tions of the heathen, whom the LORD  
call out before the children of Israel.

¶ For he build up again the high places  
which Hezekiah his father had destroyed,  
and he reared up altars for Baal, and made  
a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and  
worshipped all the host of heaven, and  
served them.

¶ And he built altars in the house of  
the LORD, of which the LORD said,  
In Jerusalem will I put my name.

¶ And he built altars for all the host  
of heaven, in the two courts of the house  
of the LORD.

¶ And he made his son passe through  
the fire, and observed times, and used  
enchantments, and dealt with familiar

spirits, and wizards: he wrought much  
wickednesse in the sight of the LORD,  
to provoke him to anger.

¶ And he set a graven image of the grove  
that he had made, in the house, of which  
the LORD said to David, and to Solomon  
his son, In this house and in Jerusalem,  
which I have chosen out of all tribes of  
Israel, will I put my name forever.

¶ Neither will I make the feet of Is-  
rael move any more out of the land which  
I gave their fathers; onely if they will  
observe to do according to all that I  
have commanded them, and according  
to all the law that my servant Moses  
commanded them.

¶ But they hearkened not: and Manasse  
seduced them to do more evil then  
did the nations, whom the LORD de-  
stroyed before the children of Israel.

¶ And the LORD spake by his ser-  
vants the prophets, saying,

Because Manasse king of Judah hath  
done these abominations, and hath done  
wickedly above all that the Amorites did,  
which were before him, and hath made  
Judah false to sin with his idols:

Therefore thus saith the LORD God  
of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such  
evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that  
whosoever heareth of it, both his ears  
shall tingle.

¶ And I will stretch over Jerusalem the  
line of Samaria, and the plummet of the  
house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem  
as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and  
turning it upside down.

¶ And I will forsake the remnant of  
mine inheritance, and deliver them into  
the hand of their enemies, and they shall  
become a prey, and a spoil to all their  
enemies.

¶ Because they have done that which  
was evil in my sight, and have provoked  
me to anger since the day their fathers  
came forth out of Egypt, even unto  
this day.

¶ Moreover, Manasse shed innocent  
blood very much, till he had filled Jeru-  
salem from one end to another, beside  
his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin,  
in doing that which was evil in the sight  
of the LORD.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasse,  
and all that he did, and his sin that he  
sinned, are they not written in the book  
of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

¶ And Manasse slept with his fathers,  
and was buried in the garden of his own  
house, in the garden of Uzra: and Amon  
his son reigned in his stead.

¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers  
old when he began to reign, and he reigned  
two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers  
name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of  
Haruz of Jotbah.

¶ And he did that which was evil in  
the

the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them :

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.*

15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respites thereof in Josiah's time.*

**J**osiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem : and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD : and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found : for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobes, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

*Jehoiash causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reviveth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burns dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophefied. 21 He kept a most solemn paffenger. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finck wrath againft Judah. 29 Jehoiash provoking Pharaoh Necho, is flain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz fucceeding him, is imprifoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Jehoiafchim king. 36 Jehoiafchim his wicked reign.*

And the king fent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerufalem.

1 And the king went up into the houfe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerufalem with him, and the priefts, and the prophets, and all the people both fmall and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the houfe of the LORD.

2 ¶ And the king flood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teftimonies and his ftatutes, with all their heart and all their foul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people flood to the covenant.

3 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high prieft, and the priefts of the fecond order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the veffels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoft of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerufalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the afhes of them unto Beth-el.

4 And he put down the idolatrous priefts, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incenfe in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerufalem, them alfo that burnt incenfe unto Baal, to the fun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the hoft of heaven.

5 And he brought out the grove from the houfe of the LORD, without Jerufalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and ftamp it fmall to powder, and caft powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

6 And he brake down the houfes of the Sodomites that were by the houfe of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

7 And he brought all the priefts out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priefts had burnt incenfe, from Geba to Beer-fheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Jofhua the governour of the city, which were on

a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

8 Nevertheleffe, the priefts of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerufalem, but they did eat of unleavened bread among their brethren.

9 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnot, that no man might make his fon or his daughter to paffe through the fire to Molech.

10 And he took away the horfes that the kings of Judah had given to the fun, at the entering in of the houfe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nabtan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the fuburbs, and burnt the chariots of the fun with fire.

11 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Abaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manaffeh had made in the two courts of the houfe of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and caft the duft of them into the brook Kidron.

12 And the high places that were before Jerufalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon king of Ifrael had builded for Afhtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

13 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

14 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the fon of Nebat, who made Ifrael to fin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and ftamp it fmall to powder, and burnt the grove.

15 And as Jofiah turned himfelf, he fpyed the fepulchres that were there in the mount, and fent, and took the bones out of the fepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed thefe words.

16 Then he faid, What title is that that I fee? and the men of the city told him, It is the fepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed thefe things that thou haft done againft the altar of Beth-el.

17 And he faid, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: for they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

18 And all the houfes alfo of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Ifrael had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Jofiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

19 And he flew all the priefts of the high places that were there, upon the altars,



allies, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the paffeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a paffeover, from 5 dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this paffeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in 5 book that Hilkiah the priest found in 5 house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations 5 Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, & the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of 5 chronicles of 5 kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, & made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribut of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Je-

hoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudab, the daughter of Pedaijah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procured his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeeded him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Ne-

1 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

2 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants the filial besiege it.

3 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in eighth year of his reign.

4 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

5 And he carried away all Jerusalem, all the princes, & all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

6 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty men of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

7 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

8 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

9 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libuah.

10 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

11 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan despoileth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 Spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his count.

And it came to passe in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Riblah.

8 And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh day of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, & carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bales which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had

bad second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jazaniah the son of

a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them. Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royally came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garment; and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

## The first book of the CHRONICLES.

### CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Iapheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Shemais sons. 32 The sons of Esau. 43 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.



Dam, Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah,

Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and

Iapheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Iapheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Shem; Eliphaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabra, and Raamah, & Sabtechah; and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, & Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mightie upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lebham, and Naphtnim.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of

whom came the Philistines) & Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinitic,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, & Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diglah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: the first

*The sons of Esau.*

Chap. ij.

*The sons of Israel.*

1. born of Ishmael; Nebaloth, then  
2. Mar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,  
3. Milham, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad,  
4. Tema,  
5. Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These  
are the sons of Ishmael.

6. ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: the bare Zimran, and  
7. Ishban, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishak,  
8. and Shuah. And the sons of Jokan:  
9. Sheba, and Dedan.

10. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and  
11. Ephar, and Henoah, and Abida, and El-  
12. shah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

13. And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons  
14. of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

15. ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel,  
16. and Jenuh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

17. The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and  
18. Omar, Zephi, and Garam, Kenaz,  
19. and Timna, and Amalek.

20. The sons of Reuel; Nabath, Zerah,  
21. Shammah, and Mizzah.

22. And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and  
23. Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Di-  
24. shon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

25. And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and  
26. Homam: and Timna was Lotan's sister.

27. The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Ma-  
28. nabath, and Ebal, Shephir, and Onam. And  
29. the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

30. The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the  
31. sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and  
32. Ithran, and Cheran.

33. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and  
34. Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishon;  
35. Uz, and Arau.

36. ¶ Now these are the kings that  
37. reigned in the land of Edom, before  
38. any king reigned over the children of Is-  
39. rael; Bela the son of Beor: and the  
40. name of his city was Dinhabah.

41. And when Bela was dead, Jobab's son  
42. Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

43. And when Jobab was dead, Husham  
44. of the land of the Temanites, reigned in  
45. his stead.

46. And when Husham was dead, Hadad  
47. the son of Bedad (which smote Midian  
48. in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead:  
49. and the name of his city was Avith.

50. And when Hadad was dead, Sam-  
51. lah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

52. And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of  
53. Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

54. And when Shaul was dead, Baal-ha-  
55. nan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

56. And when Baal-hanan was dead,  
57. Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name  
58. of his city was Fai: and his wives name  
59. was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred,  
60. the daughter of Mezahab.

61. ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes  
62. of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Ali-  
63. ah, duke Jetherah,

64. duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke  
65. Inoa,

66. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,  
67. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these  
68. are the dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER III.

1. The sons of Israel. 3. The posterity of  
2. Judah by Tamar. 13. The children of  
3. Issie. 18. The posterity of Caleb the son of  
4. Hebron. 21. Hebron's posterity by the  
5. daughter of Machir. 25. Issachar's pos-  
6. terity. 34. Simeon's posterity. 42. An-  
7. other branch of Caleb's posterity. 50. The  
8. posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

9. These are the sons of Israel; Reuben,  
10. Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar,  
11. and Zebulun,

12. Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphta-  
13. li, Gad, and Asher.

14. ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, & Onan, and  
15. Shelah: which three were born unto him  
16. of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess.  
17. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil  
18. in the sight of the LORD, & he slew him.

19. And Tamar his daughter in law, bare  
20. him Pharez, and Zerach. All the sons of  
21. Judah were five.

22. The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and  
23. Hamul.

24. And the sons of Zerach; Zimri, and  
25. Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara:  
26. five of them in all.

27. And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the  
28. troubler of Israel, who transgressed in  
29. the thing accursed.

30. And the sons of Erhan; Azariah.

31. The sons also of Hezron, that were  
32. born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and  
33. Chelubai.

34. And Ram begat Amminadab, and  
35. Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the  
36. children of Judah;

37. And Nahshon begat Salma, and Sal-  
38. ma begat Boaz,

39. And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed be-  
40. gat Issie,

41. ¶ And Issie begat his first-born  
42. Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and  
43. Shimon the third,

44. Nathanael the fourth, Raddai's fifth,

45. Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

46. Whose sisters were Zeruah, and Abi-  
47. gail. And the sons of Zeruah; Abishai,  
48. and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

49. And Abigail bare Amasa: and the fa-  
50. ther of Amasa was Iether the Ishmeelite.

51. ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron be-  
52. gat children of Azubah his wife, and of  
53. Iericho: her sons are these; Iether, and  
54. Shobab, and Ardon.

55. And when Azubah was dead, Caleb  
56. took unto him Ephrath, which bare him  
57. Hur.

58. And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat  
59. Bezaleel.

60. ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to  
61. the daughter of Machir, & father of Gilead,  
62. whom he married when he was three-  
63. score years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segubb begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephraiah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, & Bunah, and Oren, & Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, & Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Abbaui, and Molad.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim; but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Shephan. And the children of Shephan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, & Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Shephan had no sons, but daughters: and Shephan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Shephan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, & she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab,

37 And Zabab begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elisama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkam; and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephrah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazer: and Haran begat Gazer.

47 And the sons of Jabdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaphi.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was Achisah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephraiah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Haroe, and half of the Manabethites.

53 And 5 families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zerahites, and the Ephraimites.

54 The sons of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netopharhites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manabethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

### CHAPTER III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successours of Ieconiah.

Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Abialom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephariah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four; of Bath-sheba the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ithar also, and Elisama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elisama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Bath-sheba their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Jeram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim,

13 And the fourth Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.  
14 And the sons of Jehoiaikim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

15 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Asir, Mithiel his son,

16 Malchiram also, and Pedaiab, and Shear-jecamiah, Hofama, and Nerabiah.

17 And the sons of Pedaiab were; Zebabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zebabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

18 And Hashubab, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiab, Jushab-besed, five.

19 And the son of Hananiah; Pelahiah, and Iesaiab: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiab, the sons of Shechaniah.

20 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shearab: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphar, six.

21 And the sons of Neariah; Elieonai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

22 And the sons of Elieonai were Hoshab, and Eliafip, and Pelaiah, and Akub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anah, seven.

### CHAP. II II I.

1 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 2 Of Aher the posthumous son of Hezron. 3 Of Jabez, and his prayer.

4 The posterity of Shelah. 5 The posterity, and cities of Simeon. 6 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

1 And Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jathath begat Ahomai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

2 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezeel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazaelponi.

3 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrazah, the father of Beth-lehem.

4 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

5 And Naarah bare him Abusam, and Hopher, and Temeni, and Abashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

6 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

7 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, & the families of Abahel, the son of Haruin.

8 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bore him with sorrow.

9 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

10 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshtrom.

11 And Eshtrom begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehiunnah the father of Ir-nabash. These are the men of Rechab.

12 And the sons of Kenaz; Orbniah, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othuel; Hathath.

13 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

14 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

15 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

16 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jelon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammah, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

17 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanuah. And these are the sons of Bithiah daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

18 And the sons of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Nahai, the father of Keilah the Garmite, & Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

19 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, & Rinnah, Ben-hanai, & Tilon. And sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

20 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Marefah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

21 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Ishubi-lehem: and these are ancient things.

22 These were the porters, and those that dwelt amongst plants & hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

23 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, Israh, Zerah, and Shaul:

24 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

25 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

26 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

27 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

28 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

29 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

30 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.

31 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

32 And all their villages that were round

round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Josuah, the son of Amaziab,

35 And Jorah, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jakobah, and Jeshoah, and Afaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiab, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

52 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

C H A P. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 13 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sin.*

**N**OW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but so far as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birth-right was Josephs.)

3 The sons. I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoah, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son; Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generation was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Basan unto Salcah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Janai, and Shaphat in Basan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Ieroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Issisai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz,

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Iotham king of Judah, & in the days of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillfull in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab,

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their heads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwell in the land: they increased from Basan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdiele, mighty men

## The sons of Levi.

Chap. vj.

## The Levites genealogie.

of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

### CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershon, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.

54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

**T**He sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, & Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, ( he it is that executed the priests office, in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem )

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Iudah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Iahath his son, Zimnah his son,

21 Toah his son, Iddo his son, Zerab his son, Ieaterah his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Eliafaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Abinoah.

26 As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiab his son, Ashaiab his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children; of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemei,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Eliafaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph ( who stood on his right hand ) even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiab,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimnah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Ishath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Eshan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Banit, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Musi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed.



*The Simeonites conquest.* I CHRONICLES. *The conquest of Reuben round about the same cities, unto Baal.* These were their habitations, and their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Josuah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jehonahiah, and Afaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went, to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

#### C H A P. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) unto the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 13 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

**N**OW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birth-right was Josephs.)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimci his son,

5 Micah his son; Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generation was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Iseruah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Issachar, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz,

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Iotham king of Judah, & in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillfull in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab,

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their heads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwell in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Iremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdaiel, mighty men

# The sons of Levi.

## Chap. vj.

## The Levites genealogie.

of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

### CHAPTER VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershon, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, & Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiab, and Hilkiab begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Iudah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Tahath his son, Zimma his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerab his son, Ieaterah his son,

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Eliafaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziab his son, and Shani his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Abimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nabath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Afsaiab his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Hemari a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mabath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Eliafaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerab, the son of Adaiab,

42 The son of Eban, the son of Zimma, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Eban the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiab,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were ap-

pointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son.

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Merari his son, Amariah his son, Abiath his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave cities of Judah, namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Efhtemoa, with their suburbs.

58 And Silen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemech with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Sheshem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokneam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Aenem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Hesbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 Of Benjamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beulah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOW the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, four.

*The sons of Benjamin.*

thre score and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons of Benjamin;* Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Erbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Iush, & Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, & Alameeth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilban: and the sons of Bilhan; Ieush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishabar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war in battell.

12 Shuphim also, & Huphim, the children of Iri, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Iabziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhab.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aranitess bare Machir & father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huphim and Shuphim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Seresh and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Achan, and Sechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Beri his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah is son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabab his son, and Shuthelah his son, and zer, and Elead, whom the men of Gathath were horn in that land slew, because they came down to take away their ezel.

22 And Ephaim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beah, because it went evil with his house.

Chap. viii.

*The sons of Asher.*

24 (And his daughter was Sberah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sberah)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Re-zeph, and Tela his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Amuthud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son. Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and east-ward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Tannach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isumah, and Ishuai, and Beriab, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriab; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Iaphlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Ichubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Har-nepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Iether; Iephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battell, was twenty & six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin.

2 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Abarah the third,

2 Nobah the fourth, and Rapha & fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abibud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, & Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, & Abiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And

9 And he begat of Hodeh his wife. Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,  
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.  
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Bejjah also & Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Issachar, and Ioba, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Ieziah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zithai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Bersaiab, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimi,

22 And Issachar, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Heman,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah,

25 And Iphediah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,

27 And Iaresiab, and Elijah, and Zichri the sons of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Machan)

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Naiah,

31 And Gidon, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Elasi his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanau. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Iebush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nerthimim, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The flock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nerthimim.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Isaiel and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Salla the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hafenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Meshri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibneiah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests; Iedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Merath, the son of Attub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Ierem, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, and Maaias the son of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Semaiab the son of Hasshub, the son of Zrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the son of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Herai, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Jacob, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemeiah, the son of Galal, the son of Odeduthan, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shalla was the chief.

18 ¶ Who

18 ( Who hitherto waited in the kings palace eastward ) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: ( of the house of his father ) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites ( who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite ) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in that work, day & night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wives name was Maachab:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then

Zur, & Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariab, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Elishah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

# C H A P. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 3 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Iubah-gilead toward Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sin: for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the bartel went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head

head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of LORD which he kept not, & also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned his kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

### CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Jebusites, by Iobabs valour.

10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast be that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel; and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Iobab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Iobab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Ishobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahobite, who was

one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David; but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God so bid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Iobab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Ichoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzei, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam. and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Ichoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asah-el the brother of Iobab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite, Ablezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Husarbite, Hail the Ahobite,

- 30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.
- 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *was pertained to the children of Benjamin,* Benaiab the Pirathonite,
- 32 Hurai of the brooks of Gash, Abiel the Arbathite,
- 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabha the Shaalbonite,
- 34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,
- 35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,
- 36 Hopher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
- 37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
- 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,
- 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,
- 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
- 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai,
- 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
- 43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Josphat the Mithnite,
- 44 Uzzi the Ahterathite, Shama and Jechiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
- 45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Johab his brother, the Tizite,
- 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Johaviab, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
- 47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

C H A P. X I I.

*1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

**N**OW these are they that came to David: Ziklag while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand & the left, in buying stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joab, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachab, and Jehu the Anothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabab the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, & Jerimoth, and Bealiah, & She-mariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, 6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Jozer, and Jashobram, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men

of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains :

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over a hundred, & the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, if ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilethai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the ravens: for they were all mighty men of valour, & were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to ruin the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.



26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aarouites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand & six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were with them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, & thus it is of the LORD our God, let us send

abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God, LORD, that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased; because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram's kindness to David. 2 David's fertility in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children.

in which he had in Jerusalem; Sham-  
ma, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,  
5 And Ibhar, and Elisua, and Elpalet,  
6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,  
7 And Elisama, and Beeliada, and Eli-  
phalel.

8 And when the Philistines heard that  
David was anointed king over all Israel,  
the Philistines went up to seek David:  
and David heard of it, and went out  
against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread  
themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying,  
Will I go up against the Philistines? and  
wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?  
And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for  
will I deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim,  
and David smote them there. Then David  
said, God hath broken in upon mine ene-  
mies by mine hand, like the breaking forth  
of waters: therefore they called the name  
of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods  
there, David gave a commandment, and  
they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread  
themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of  
God, and God said unto him, Go not up  
after them, turn away from them, and  
come upon them over against the mul-  
berry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear  
the sound of going in the tops of the mul-  
berry-trees, then thou shalt go out to  
battle: for God is gone forth before thee,  
to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God com-  
manded him: & they smote the host of the  
Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the same of David went out in-  
to all lands, and the LORD brought the  
fear of him upon all nations.

#### C H A P. X V.

David having prepared a place for the ark,  
ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it  
from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the  
solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Mi-  
cheah despiseth him.

And David made him houses in the  
city of David, and prepared a place for  
the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry  
the ark of God, but the Levites: for them  
saith the LORD choicest to carry the ark of  
God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel to-  
gether to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of  
the LORD unto his place, which he had  
prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of  
Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief,  
and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief,

and his brethren two hundred & twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief,  
and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah  
the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the  
chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab  
the chief, and his brethren an hundred  
and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and  
Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites,  
for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah,  
and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the  
chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanc-  
tifie your selves both ye and your bre-  
thren, that you may bring up the ark of  
the LORD God of Israel, unto the place  
that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the  
first, the LORD our God made a breach  
upon us, for that we sought him not af-  
ter the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Levites san-  
ctified themselves to bring up the ark of  
the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare  
the ark of God upon their shoulders, with  
the staves thereon, as Moses commanded,  
according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the  
Levites, to appoint their brethren to be  
the singers with instruments of musick,  
psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, soun-  
ding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman  
the son of Joel: and of his brethren,  
Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the  
sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the  
son of Kufiiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the  
second degree, Zachariah, Ben and Joziel,  
and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Umoni,  
Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and  
Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah,  
and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and  
Ethan, were appointed to sound with  
cymbals of brass.

20 And Zachariah, and Azriel, and She-  
miramoth, and Jehiel, and Umoni, and Eli-  
ab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psal-  
teries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and  
Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and  
Azzariah, with harps on the Sheeminith  
to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites  
was for song: he instructed about the  
song, because he was skillfull.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were  
door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat,  
and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachari-  
ah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests,  
did blow with the trumpets before the  
ark

ark of God : and Obed-edom and Jehian were door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, & all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers : David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing : and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's seſſivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent : that David had pitched for it : and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel :

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Matthan, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom : and Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps : but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the

heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 He ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant : the word which he commanded to a thousand generations ;

16 Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac :

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it :

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people :

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong : yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth : shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen : his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised : he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idols : but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name : bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him all ye earth : the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice : and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof : let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good : for his mercy endureth forever.

35 And say ye, save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, & deliver us from heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel

RD. ael for ever and ever : and all the peo-  
th, ple said, Amen , and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the  
che covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his  
ge- brethren, to minister before the ark con-  
ye continually, as every dayes work required :

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren,  
his three score and eight: Obed-edom also the  
son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the priest & his brethren  
we- the priests, before the tabernacle of the  
to LORD, in the high place *¶* was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto *¶* LORD,  
side upon the altar of the burnt-offering con-  
to- tinually morning and evening, and to do  
ac- according to all that is written in the law  
to- of *¶* LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun,  
and the rest that were chosen, who were ex-  
pressed by name, to give thanks to *¶* LORD,  
we- because his mercy endureth for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jedu-  
on- than with trumpets and cymbals for  
to those that should make a sound, and with  
musical instruments of God: and the sons  
of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every  
man to his house, and David returned to  
bless his house.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of  
David, to build God an house, 3 after by  
the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He  
promiseth him blessings and benefit in  
his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thank-  
giving.

NOW it came to passe, as David sat in  
his house, that David said to Nathan the  
prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of  
cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the  
LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all  
is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night,  
that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus  
saith the LORD, thou shalt not build me  
an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house  
since the day that I brought up Israel, un-  
to this day, but have gone from tent to  
tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Wherefore ever I have walked with all  
Israel, I spake I a word to any of the judges  
of Israel, ( whom I commanded to  
feed my people) saying, Why have ye not  
built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say un-  
to my servant David, Thus saith *¶* LORD  
of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote,  
even from following the sheep, that thou  
shouldest be ruler over my people Israel :

8 And I have been with thee whither-  
soever thou hast walked, and have cut off  
all thine enemies from before thee, and  
have made thee a name like the name of  
the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my  
people Israel, and will plant them, and  
they shall dwell in their place, and shall  
be moved no more; neither shall the chil-  
dren of wickednesse waste them any  
more : ( as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I command-  
ed judges to be over my people Israel) *¶*  
moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies.  
Furthermore, I tell thee, That the LORD  
will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when  
thy dayes be expired, that thou must go  
to be with thy fathers, that I will raise  
up thy seed after thee, which shall be of  
thy sons, & I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I  
will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be  
my son, and I will not take my mercy  
away from him, as I took it from him  
that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house,  
and in my kingdome for ever, and his  
throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and  
according to all this vision, so did Na-  
than speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat  
before the LORD, and said, Who am I,  
O LORD God, and what is mine house,  
that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in  
thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also  
spoken of thy servants house for a great  
while to come, and hast regarded me ac-  
cording to the estate of a man of high  
degree. O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee  
for the honour of thy servant? for thou  
knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and  
according to thine own heart hast thou  
done all this greatnesse, in making known  
all these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, nei-  
ther is there any God besides thee, according  
to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth  
is like thy people Israel, whom God went  
to redeem to be his own people, to make  
thee a name of greatnesse and terrible-  
nesse, by driving out nations from be-  
fore thy people whom thou hast redeemed  
out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou  
make thine own people for ever, and thou  
LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing  
that thou hast spoken concerning thy  
servant, and concerning his house, be estab-  
lished for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy  
name may be magnified for ever, saying,  
The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel;  
even a God to Israel: and let *¶* house of Da-  
vid thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, & hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sendest Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

NOW after this, it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath, and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariots-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Thou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to King David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Thou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also King David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abisai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement, and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Abitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Shavsha was scribe.

17 And Beaniah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David were chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

NOW it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, & to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-machah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to batlel.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out,

And put the battel in aray before the gate of the city : and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abisai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, into the battel: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abisai his brother, & entered into the city. Then Ioab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worke before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river : and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battel in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worke before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants : neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.

4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrowes of the Philistines.

And it came to passe, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battel, Ioab led forth the power of the army, & walled the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jaïr, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeas, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.

9 David having three plagues propounded by God, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gods direction, purchaseth Ornan a threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibson by fear of the angel.

And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; & bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquitie of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shal bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, burn not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of

the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, & the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 ¶ So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the prince to assist his son.

THEN David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails, or the doors of the gates, and for the joinings, and brass in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must exceed magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David

prepared abundantly before his death.  
6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son,  
and charged him to build an house for the  
LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son,  
for me, it was in my minde to build an  
house unto the name of the LORD my  
God :

8 But the word of the LORD came  
to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abun-  
dantly, and hast made great wars : thou  
hast not build an house unto my name,  
because thou hast shed much blood upon  
the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee,  
who shall be a man of rest, and I will give  
him rest from all his enemies round about:  
for his name shall be Solomon, and I will  
give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in  
his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my name,  
and he shall be my son, and I will be his  
Father, and I will establish the throne of  
his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with  
thee, and prosper thou, and build the  
house of the LORD thy God, as he hath  
said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom  
and understanding, and give thee charge  
concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep  
the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou ta-  
kest heed to fulfill the statutes and judge-  
ments which the LORD charged Moses  
with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of  
good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have  
prepared for the house of the LORD an  
hundred thousand talents of gold, and a  
thousand thousand talents of silver, and  
of brasse, and iron, without weight: (for  
it is in abundance) timber also and stone  
have I prepared, and thou mayest adde  
thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with  
thee in abundance, hewers, and workers  
of stone and timber, and all manner of  
cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the  
brasse, and the iron, there is no number.  
Arise therefore, and be doing, and the  
LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the  
princes of Israel to help Solomon his  
son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with  
you? and hath he not given you rest on  
every side? for he hath given the inhabi-  
tants of the land into mine hand, and  
the land is subdued before the LORD,  
and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to  
seek the LORD your God, arise therefore,  
and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD  
God, to bring the ark of the covenant of  
the LORD, and the holy vessels of God,

into the house that is to be built to the  
name of the LORD.

## C H A P. X X I I.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon  
king. 2 The number and distribution of  
the Levites. 7 The families of the Ger-  
shonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The  
sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Le-  
vites.

SO when David was old and full of  
dayes, he made Solomon his son king  
over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the  
princes of Israel, with the priests and the  
Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from  
the age of thirty years and upward : and  
their number by their polls, man by man,  
was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand  
were to set forward the work of the  
house of the LORD : and six thousand  
were officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand were por-  
ters, and four thousand praised the LORD  
with the instruments which I made, (said  
David) to praise thereon.

6 And David divided them into courses  
among the sons of Levi, namely, Ger-  
shon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were Laadan  
and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief was  
Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei, Shelomith, and  
Haziël, and Haran, three. These were  
the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Ja-  
hath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriash. These  
four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza  
the second : but Jeush and Beriash had not  
many sons : therefore they were in one  
reckoning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Iz-  
har, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Mo-  
ses : and Aaron was separated, that he  
should sanctifie the most holy things, he  
and his sons for ever, to burn incense  
before the LORD, to minister unto him,  
and to blesse in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of  
God, his sons were named of the tribe of  
Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were, Gershom  
and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel  
was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were,  
Rehobiah the chief. And Eliezer had none  
other sons; but the sons of Rehobiah were  
very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the  
chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the  
first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the  
third.



third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Musshi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Musshi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

# CHAPTER XLV.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

**N**OW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found

of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar *there* were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governments of the sanctuary, and governments of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shebaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron; Jariah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were, Mahli and Musshi the sons of Yitaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibbi.

*The number of the fingers.*

Chap. XXV. XXVj.

*The division of the porters.*

28 Of Mabili came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish : the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXVj.

1 The number and offices of the fingers.

2 Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.

Moreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Alaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals; and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was :

1 Of the sons of Alaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Alaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

2 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jesaiab, Hahabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jeremoth, Hemanah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romemti-ezer, Joshbekasiah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth :

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Alaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve :

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

11 The fourth to Zeri, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons

and his brethren were twelve :

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

14 The seventh to Jesarelah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

15 The eighth to Jesaiab, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

19 The twelfth to Hahabiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekasiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

31 The four and twentieth to Romemti-ezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jahziel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Iehozabad the second, Toah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom :

*The treasurers for the temple.* I CHRONICLES. *The twelve captains,*

they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshemlah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hoshai of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hoshai were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, bearing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of Asuphim.

16 To Shuphim and Hoshai, the lot came forth west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward were six Levites, north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day, and toward Asuphim two and two.

18 And Parbar west-ward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite were, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershon, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelometh his son.

26 Which Shelometh and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had

dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelometh, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jeriah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hundred. 25 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month was Jathobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahobite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the three, and above the three, and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month

*The princes of the tribes.*

*Chap. xxviii.*

*David's severall officers.*

moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Oethiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveh the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziab.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains,

was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiab, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, was Joab.

*C H A P. X X V I I I.*

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the sum, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all my house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom

for ever, If he be constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep & seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, & of the treasures of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowels and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do as

fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreatie beseecheth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brasse for things of brasse, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, plistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses within.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect



**Solomon's choice of wisdom, II CHRONICLES. Solomon and Hiram,**  
the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetch up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, & for the kings of Syria, by their means.

#### CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labours for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth him a kinde answer.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens,

and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Hiram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dau, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning

*The building of the temple. Chap. iij, iv.*

15 Now therefore the wheat, and barley, oil, & the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carrie it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand & six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

**CHAP. III.**

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

¶ Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twentie: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fiftie shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims

*The temple thereof.*

were twentie cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twentie cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirtie and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jaohin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

**CHAP. IV.**

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 3 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.

Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twentie cubits the length thereof, and twentie cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubic compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, & all their binder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received & held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for y<sup>e</sup> burnt-offring, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form; and set them



*The vessels of the temple, II CHRONICLES. A signe of Gods favour.*

In the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathab.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread was set.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures, 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.

11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

**T**HUS all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished; and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all

the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth forever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

avour  
e tren  
the el  
of the  
e ch  
bring  
ORD,  
Zion.  
ael af  
in the  
th.  
e, and  
nd the  
all  
taber-  
ne Le-  
con-  
bled  
sheep  
nor  
ark of  
o hir  
o the  
gs of  
their  
aves  
ark,  
from  
e not  
day,  
ave  
ercin  
rove-  
when  
the  
for  
lan-  
fe.  
the  
man,  
their  
pha-  
rises,  
with  
elts,  
mpo-  
unk-  
up  
ym-  
rai-  
for  
can  
the  
and  
for  
the  
P.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, ble-  
-fesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the  
consecration of the temple, upon the  
brazen scaffold.

Then said Solomon, The LORD hath  
said that he would dwell in the thick  
darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habita-  
tion for thee, and a place for thy dwelling  
for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and  
blessed the whole congregation of Israel,  
(and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD  
God of Israel, who hath with his hands  
fulfilled that which he spake with his  
mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my  
people out of the land of Egypt, I chose  
no city among all the tribes of Israel to  
build an house in, that my name might  
be there, neither chose I any man to be  
a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my  
name might be there, and have chosen  
David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my  
father to build an house for the name of  
the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my fa-  
ther, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart  
to build an house for my name, thou didst  
well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build  
the house, but thy son which shall come  
forth out of thy loins, he shall build the  
house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed  
his word that he hath spoken: for I am ri-  
sen up in the room of David my father,  
and am set on the throne of Israel, as the  
LORD promised, and have built the house  
for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, where-  
in is the covenant of the LORD, that  
he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the  
LORD, in the presence of all the congrega-  
tion of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen  
scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits  
broad, and three cubits high, and had set it  
in the midst of the court, and upon it he  
stood, and kneeled down upon his knees  
before all the congregation of Israel, and  
spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel,  
there is no God like thee in the heaven,  
nor in the earth; which keepest covenant,  
and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that  
walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy ser-  
vant David my father, that which thou  
hast promised him; and spakest with thy  
mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine  
hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of  
Israel, keep with thy servant David my  
father, that which thou hast promised  
him, saying, There shall not fail thee a  
man in my sight to sit upon the throne of  
Israel; yet so, that thy children take heed  
to their way to walk in my law, as thou  
hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel,  
let thy word be verified, which thou hast  
spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell  
with men on the earth? behold, heaven,  
and the heaven of heavens cannot con-  
tain thee; how much less this house  
which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer  
of thy servant, and to his supplication, O  
LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry  
and the prayer which thy servant prayeth  
before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon  
this house day and night, upon the place  
whereof thou hast said, that thou would-  
est put thy name there; to hearken unto  
the prayer, which thy servant prayeth to-  
wards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the sup-  
plications of thy servant, and of thy peo-  
ple Israel, which they shall make towards  
this place: hear thou from thy dwelling  
place, even from heaven; and when thou  
hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neigh-  
bour, and an oath be laid upon him, to  
make him swear, and the oath come be-  
fore thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and  
do, and judge thy servants by requiring  
the wicked, by recompensing his way up-  
on his own head, and by justifying the  
righteous, by giving him according to  
his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to  
the worse before the enemy, because they  
have sinned against thee; and shall return  
and confesse thy name, and pray and make  
supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens,  
and forgive the sin of thy people Israel,  
& bring them again unto the land which  
thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up and  
there is no rain, because they have sinned  
against thee; yet if they pray towards  
this place, and confesse thy name, and  
turn from their sin when thou dost as-  
sist them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and  
forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy  
people Israel, when thou hast taught them  
the good way, wherein they should walk;  
and send rain upon the land which thou  
hast given unto thy people for an inheri-  
tance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if  
these be pestilence, if there be blasting, or  
mildew,

mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever, or whatsoever sickness there be :

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house :

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest : ( for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men )

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm ; if they come and pray in this house :

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name :

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, ( for there is no man which sinneth not ) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near ;

37 Yet, if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly ;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name :

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let ( I beseech thee ) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayers that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength : let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed : remember the mercies of David thy servant.

# CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep : so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices : the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry : and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD : for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

## C H A P. V I I I.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodwille that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, & seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, & will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it: so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And it came to passe (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused 5 children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were out of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the place is holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before 5 porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, threetimes in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and mi-

nister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of  $\gamma$  LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, & servants  $\gamma$  had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

#### CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and  $\gamma$  sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of  $\gamma$  LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices

great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought al-gum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the al-gum-trees, terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, & harps and psalteries for fingers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto  $\gamma$  king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made be of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver, it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand

stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed

in the

comes.  
snei-  
quem  
ram,  
which  
t al-  
gum-  
ORD,  
plal-  
none  
queen  
he af-  
ught  
away  
ts.  
came  
dred  
: and  
s of  
rey,  
hun-  
dred  
nger,  
is be  
of  
put  
eba-  
great  
pure  
the  
which  
on  
two  
the  
the  
fix  
any  
ring  
fields  
non  
very,  
the  
hish  
three  
hish  
pes,  
the  
am  
arth  
ear  
art,  
his  
of  
ces,  
r.  
and  
elov  
ed  
the

*Solomon's magnificence.*

*Chap. x, xi.*

*Israel rebelleth.*

in the chariot cities, and with the king  
it Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,  
from the river, even unto the land of the  
Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Ieru-  
salem as stones, and cedar-trees made he  
as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low  
plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon  
horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solo-  
mon first and last, are they not written  
in the book of Nathan the prophet, and  
in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite,  
and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against  
Ieroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem  
over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers,  
and he was buried in the city of David  
his father, and Rehoboam his son reign-  
ed in his stead.

**CHAP. X.**

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to  
crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit  
of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam re-  
fusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of  
young men, answereth them roughly.  
16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and  
make Rehoboam to flee.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for  
to Shechem were all Israel come to  
make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam  
the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt,  
whither he had fled from the presence of  
Solomon the king) heard it, that Iero-  
boam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so  
Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake  
to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous,  
now therefore ease thou somewhat the  
grievous servitude of thy father, and his  
heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we  
will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again  
unto me after three dayes. And the peo-  
ple departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell  
with the old men that had stood before  
Solomon his father while he yet lived,  
saying, What counsel give ye me, to re-  
turn answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If  
thou be kinde to this people, and please  
them, and speak good words to them,  
they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which  
the old men gave him, and took counsell  
with the young men that were brought  
up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice  
give ye, that we may return answer to  
this people, which have spoken to me,  
saying, ease somewhat the yoke

that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were  
brought up with him, spake unto him,  
saying, Thus shalt thou answer the peo-  
ple that spake unto thee, saying, Thy fa-  
ther made our yoke heavy, but make thou  
it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt  
thou say unto them, My little finger  
shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy  
yoke upon you, I will put more to your  
yoke: my father chastised you with whips,  
but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people  
came to Rehoboam on the third day, as  
the king bade, saying, Come again to me  
on the third day.

13 And the king answered them rough-  
ly: and king Rehoboam forsook the  
counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice  
of the young men, saying, My father made  
your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto:  
my father chastised you with whips, but  
I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the  
people, for the cause was of God, that the  
LORD might perform his word, which  
he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shi-  
lonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the  
king would not hearken unto them, the  
people answered the king, saying, What  
portion have we in David? and we have  
none inheritance in the son of Jesse:  
every man to your tents, O Israel: and  
now David see to thine own house. So  
all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel  
that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reho-  
boam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram  
that was over the tribute, &c the children of  
Israel stoned him with stones. He died:  
but king Rehoboam made speed to get  
him up to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house  
of David unto this day.

**CHAP. XI.**

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue  
Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 3 He  
strengtheneth his kingdom with forts  
and provision. 13 The priests and Lea-  
vites, and such as feared God, for-  
saken by Ieroboam, strengthen the  
kingdom of Iudah. 18 The wives and  
children of Rehoboam.

And when Rehoboam was come to  
Jerusalem: he gathered of the house  
of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and  
fourscore thousand chosen men which  
were warriors, to fight against Israel,  
that he might bring the kingdome again  
to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came  
to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of  
Solo-

Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying.

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Begh-Ichem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, & Adallam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph.

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ahijalon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every severall city he put shields & spears, & made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.)

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Issa:

19 Which bare him children; Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachab the daughter of Abisalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachab the daughter of Abisalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachab the chief, to be ruler among his brethren, for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Benjamin, unto every

fenced citie: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemajah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took 5 fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemajah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemalah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when

spoiled.  
Qual in  
wives.

is puni-  
sment re-  
sulting  
from  
of Rebo-

Reboam  
and had  
the law  
him.  
the fifth  
of Egypt  
use they  
))  
ts, and  
the  
at came  
ms, the

ich per-  
usalem.  
prophet  
of Lu-  
tero  
d upon  
e han-  
I also

el, and  
d they

ut they  
of ebi-  
They  
I will  
them  
all nor  
y the

anes;  
and the  
reys.  
e up  
erend  
d the  
all;  
gold

boam  
sired  
the  
eth

reht  
and  
into

the  
m,  
go-  
well-  
nel  
for  
old  
nes

## Rehoboam's death.

when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he preferred not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam; first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

1 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah's daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, & all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon's son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Jeroboam the son of Solomon, when Jeroboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, & there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him, and

## Chap. xiii, xiiiij.

## Jeroboam discomfited.

the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shewbread also set they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them in to their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, & took cities from him, Beth-el with the towne thereof, & Ieshanah with 5 towns thereof: & Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good & right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away 5 altars of 5 strange gods, and the high places, & brake down the



the images, and cut down the groves :

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no war in thoſe years; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; becauſe we have fought the LORD our God, we have fought him, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and prospered.

8 And Aſa had an army of men that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand; all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Maſſebah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Maſſebah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the prophetic of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemn covenant with God.

16 He putteth down Maachab his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Hear ye me, Aſa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath been without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophetic of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they ſell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the ſame time, of the ſpoil which they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhoutings, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them; and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachab the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the six & thirtieth year of the reign of Afa.

C H A P. X V I.

1 Afa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverted Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Afa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Afa king of Judah.

2 Then Afa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me & thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, & he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Afa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtalie.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Afa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Afa king of Judah and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in behalf of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Afa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Afa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Afa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

C H A P. X V I I.

Jehoshaphats good reign.

12 And Afa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Afa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

C H A P. X V I I.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Afa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Afa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in his fathers David, & sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaniel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Afahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Ithoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents and tribute-silver; & the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand & seven hundred hee-goats.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businessse in the cities of Iudah: & the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thousands; Aduah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Ichobanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Ichozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Iudah, wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver us into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Jimla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Iudah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, with these thou shalt push Syria, untill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver us into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 ( And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil? )

18 Again he said, Therefore hear ye word of the LORD, I saw ye LORD sitting upon his throne, & all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also prevail; go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah

13 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into the inner chamber to hide thyself.

14 Then the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

15 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

16 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken all ye people.

17 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

19 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

20 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

21 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

22 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

23 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

#### CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat repored by Jehu, risteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

2 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

3 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him. and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

4 Nevertheless, there are good things

found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

5 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

6 ¶ And he set judges in Judah, throughout all fenced cities of Judah, city by city. 7 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in judgement.

8 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

9 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

11 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes & judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

12 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

#### CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast,

5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel.

20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies.

25 The people having blessed God at Beersheba, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphat reigns. 35 His convey of Shize which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Elizeus, unhappily perished.

¶ It came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend forever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, & Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Iebiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Israel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battell; set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: & all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: & as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood & said, Hear me, O Judah, & ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them; and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes ingathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, where they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years of age when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Maresha, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

## C H A P. X X I.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolts. 12 The prophetic of Elijah against him in writing.

16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him.

18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOW Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his

princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thee people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehobahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

## C H A P. X X I I.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royal, save Ioash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunts bid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came

with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Ierusalem: his mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to dowickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Iehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram king of Judah, went down to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria), and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who fought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain.

16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God. And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, & took the cap-

tain of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ierobam, and Ishmael the son of Jehoiuan, and Azariah the son of Obed, & Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elisaphat the son of Ziebbi, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the Sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors,

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever shall come into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought

on of the captains of hundreds that were set  
Jehoiada for the host, and said unto them, Have  
& Maadiah forth of the ranges: and who so follow  
thaphazzer in her, let him be slain with the sword.  
for the priest said, Slay her not in the house  
of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when  
she was come to the entering of the horsegate,  
by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant  
between him, and between all the people,  
and between the king, that they should  
be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house  
of Baal, & brake it down, and brake his al-  
tars, and his images in pieces, and slew  
Matan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices  
of the house of the LORD by the hand of  
the priests the Levites, whom David had  
distributed in the house of the LORD, to  
offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as  
is written in the law of Moses, with  
rejoicing and with singing, as it was or-  
dained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates  
of the house of the LORD, that none which  
was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hun-  
dreds, and the nobles, and the governors  
of the people, & all the people of the land,  
and brought down the king from the house  
of the LORD: and they came through the  
high gate into the kings house, and set the  
king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoy-  
ced: and the city was quiet, after that  
they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoia-  
da. 4 He giveth order for the repair of  
the temple. 15 Jehoia da his death and  
honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to  
idolatry, slayeth Zechariab the son of Je-  
hoia da. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians,  
and slain by Zabad, and Iehozabad.  
27 Amaziah succeedeth him.*

Joash was seven years old when he be-  
gan to reign, and he reigned forty  
years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also  
was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right  
in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of  
Jehoia da the priest.

3 And Jehoia da took for him two wives,  
and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that  
Joash was minded to repair the house of  
the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests  
and the Levites, and said to them, Go out  
into the cities of Judah, and gather of all  
Israel money to repair the house of your  
God from year to year, and see that ye  
leave the matter: howbeit the Levites  
fastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoia da the

chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou  
not required of the Levites to bring in  
out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the  
collection, according to the commandment  
of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of  
the congregation of Israel, for the taber-  
nacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked  
woman, had broken up the house of God, &  
also all the dedicate things of the house of  
the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they  
made a chest, and set it without at the  
gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through  
Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the  
LORD, the collection that Moses the  
servant of God laid upon Israel in the  
wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people  
rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the  
chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what  
time the chest was brought unto the kings  
office, by the hand of the Levites; and  
when they saw that there was much  
money: the kings scribe, and the high  
priests officer came and emptied the chest,  
and took it, and carried it to his place  
again. Thus they did day by day, and  
gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoia da gave it  
to such as did the work of the service of  
the house of the LORD, and hired masons  
and carpenters to repair the house of the  
LORD, and also such as wrought iron and  
brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the  
work was perfected by them, and they set  
the house of God in his place, and streng-  
thened it.

14 And when they had finished it,  
they brought the rest of the money before  
the king and Jehoia da, whereof were  
made vessels for the house of the LORD,  
even vessels to minister, and to offer  
withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold  
and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings  
in the house of the LORD continually,  
all the dayes of Jehoia da.

15 ¶ But Jehoia da waxed old, and was  
full of dayes when he died; an hundred  
and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of  
David among the kings, because he had  
done good in Israel, both towards God,  
and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoia da,  
came the princes of Judah, and made  
obedience to the king: then the king  
hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD  
God of their fathers, and served groves  
and idols: and wrath came upon Judah  
and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to  
bring them again unto the LORD, and



they testified against them : but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, & said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son; and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, & slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of kings.

26 And there were they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimeath a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begetteth to reign well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismissal, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name

was Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded saying, the fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee successful before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, the LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, & they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand less also did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from thence, so that they were broken all in pieces.

13 But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should go with him to battle, fell upon the ties of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them; and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trude down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, y thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face: both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, & brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the houses also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, full & last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, & made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and waited against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Meunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrie, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, it appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censor in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, & behold, he was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence: yea, himself hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, he is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

**CHAP. XXVII.**

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign.

9 Ahab succeedeth him.  
Jotham was twenty & five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him,

both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God:

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twentie years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

**CHAP. XXVIII.**

1 Ahab reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is set home by the counsel of Oded the prophet.

16 Ahab sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

Ahab was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew him in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen unto you; but ye are there not with you, even with you, ye are against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Chanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoach, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasai the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, & with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the cite of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the king of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-countray, and of the south of Judah, & had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shochob, and brought with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed forevaliant against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but Ephraim strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him; and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, & cut in pieces y ves-

sels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of y house of the LORD, & he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are writen in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He re-floresth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah of-fereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Le-vites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ In the first year of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthi-ness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, & done that which was evil in y eyes of y LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hisling, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of

Azariah of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalel: and of the Gershonites; Ioah the son of Zimnah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, & the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, & seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests & sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set & Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and

with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered & said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, & as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

#### CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn Fast over on the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly baring down the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the

carried  
in munde  
ings feet  
was the  
prophets  
the in-  
ests wigh  
to offer  
ar: and  
the song  
the trum-  
ordained  
worship-  
trumpet  
ed untill  
an end  
are were  
ves and  
ng, and  
evites to  
with the  
ne Ser:  
ffe, and  
shipped,  
aid, Now  
unto the  
sacrifices,  
se of the  
ought in  
as many  
brings.  
nt-offer-  
ght, we  
undrei  
ll these  
LORD.  
were six  
sheep.  
to the  
nt-offer-  
the Le-  
was en-  
ad fan-  
res men  
them.  
gs were  
e peace-  
for era-  
of the  
er.  
all the  
he pro-  
only.  
Pass  
Iude  
ing de  
cep th  
ists an  
nd to  
Ephra  
d com  
to the

## Hezekiah proclaimeth

## Chap. XXX.

## A solemn passover.

In the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon everyone.

19 Thus prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The people forwardness in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The singularity of Hezekiah.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people to dwell in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, & the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests & the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, & have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite ministered, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nabath, and Alabel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, & Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD; and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses.

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, & in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, & prospered.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.

9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the embassy of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

After these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came,

came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stoppe all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, & built up all the wall that was broken, & raised it up to 5 towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous: be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him; for we be more with us, than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people resisted themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet beleve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and

out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all 6 mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, & he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields; and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

28 Store houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks; and herds in



abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon: and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the

foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, & to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, & the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars, that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasses, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his

his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

**C H A P. X X X I V.**

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repair of the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but repiteth thereof in Josiah's time.* 29 *Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.*

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and floured it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simcon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that

was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, all that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book, And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, & Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah,

vath, the son of Hafrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) & they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah & Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn paffeover, 20 He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Jos.

Moreover, Josiah kept a paffeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the paffeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the paffeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock lambs and kids, all for the paffeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the paffeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaphiah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites gave unto the Levites for paffeover-offerings, five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paffeover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites slayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the paffeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots,

and in cauldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings; and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, & the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house where-with I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold,

They are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehouhuz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh; and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem forsooke the law of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

Then the people of the land took Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoiakim was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoiakim his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled

Jerusalem is

E Z R A.

wholly destroyed.

humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nabuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God; but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of

the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, & destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon, where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

## E Z R A.

### CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

**N**OW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all their whole spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

The number that return of the people, 35 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 64 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblation.

Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of 7 men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred fifty and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Harita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Zinai, the children of Hapupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siabai, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmi, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Resai,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tbamah,

54 The children of Neziiah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perada,

56 The

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Poche-reth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harfa, Cherub, Ad-dan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Neko-da, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzilla the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and wiew Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of § LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

### CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jo-

zadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his basis (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of § seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twentie years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when § builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set § priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto § LORD; Because he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when

then the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavoured to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, & the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, & Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Sushanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the

Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the Kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces; and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this citie be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countrys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai, and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tarnai and Sheshbazzar could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THEN the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied



56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hacil, the children of Poche-reth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Ad-dan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Neko-da, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of ¶ LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

### CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jo-

zadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his base (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moon, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of ¶ seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twentie years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when ¶ builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set ¶ priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto ¶ LORD; Because he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when

When the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

C H A P. I V.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavoured to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 13 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

1 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them. You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, & the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, & Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsabchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Sushanites, the Debavites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the

Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces; and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mightie kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

C H A P. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai, and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tarnai and Sheshbazzai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THEN the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied

phesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these ves-

sels, Go, carrye them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, & let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

#### C H A P. V I.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the divisions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passover.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expence be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both

both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests, which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10. That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, & of his sons.

11. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12. And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to altar and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13. ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Sheathar-bozai, and their companions, according to that which Darius king had sent, so they did speedily.

14. And the elders of the Jews builded, & they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15. And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16. ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17. And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19. And the children of the captivity, kept the passover, upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20. For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21. And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22. And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the

heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

## CHAP. VII.

1. Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11. The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27. Ezra blesteth God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2. The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Abitub,

3. The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4. The son Zerah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5. The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6. This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11. ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12. Artaxerxes king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, & at such a time.

13. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14. Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

15. And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16. And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon,

with

## CHAP. VIII.

with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem :

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bellow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily ;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven : for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons ?

24 Also we certifye you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God ; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem :

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the kings mighty princes : and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas ; Gershom of the sons of Ithamar ; Daniel of the sons of David ; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh ; Zechariah ; and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab ; Elihoenai the son of Zerabiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah ; the son of Jahaziel, & with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin ; Ebed the son of Ionathan, & with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam ; Ieshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah ; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Ioab ; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai ; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad ; Jobabai, the son of Hakkarai, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, Shemaiah, & with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai ; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together unto the river that runneth to Ahava : and there abode we in tents three dayes : and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnarban, and for Tarib, and for Elnarhan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men ; also for Tarib, and for Elushtan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

to returned  
th to Job  
e. 21 He  
vinteth th  
the priests  
Jerusalem  
the temple,  
their fa-  
logie of  
m Baby-  
the king.  
Jerhom:  
of the  
of him  
of the  
Eliho-  
with him  
the son of  
d make,  
bed the  
y mules,  
th & son  
in aler,  
h, Za-  
li him  
the son  
red and  
th; the  
n lud-  
bariah  
twenty  
d; Jo-  
with  
ikam;  
nichah  
males.  
is, and  
neren  
and  
e, and  
f, for  
d for  
ham,  
fams,  
clm-  
and-  
place  
ould  
the  
that  
for  
And

proclaimeth a fast.

Chap. ix.

Ezra's prayer.

18 And by the good hand of our God thou us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiab, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power & his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiab, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 Even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty balons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, untill ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver & the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of

Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabab the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve hee-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

# CHAP. I X.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonished untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been

been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joy in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembles the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it.

18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant

with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to the word: and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation through out Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD of your fathers, and of his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asabel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain

chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and being guiltie, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespasses.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziab.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elisab.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Keliash) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliasib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Zebad; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Matthanah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and

Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliab.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliasib, Matthanah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiab, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramorb.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maasiah, Matthanah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseb.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Matthanah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseb, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chellub,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliasib,

37 Matthanah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Benui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiab,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jehiel, Matthanah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

## The book of NEHEMIAH.

### CHAP. I.

Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

He words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came so passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as

I was in Shushan the palace, That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, and certain men of Iudab, and I asked them concerning the Jews that many had escaped, which were left of the captivie, and concerning Ierusalem.

And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivie there in our cities province, are in great affliction and with much sorrow: the wall of Ierusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are destroyed with fire.

¶ And it came to passe when I heard of these words, that I sat down and wept, and fasted, and mourned certain dayes, and fasted, and I humbled myself before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercie for them that love him

and observe his commandements.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt verie corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.



11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day. and grant him mercy in the sight of this man, For I was the kings cup-bearer.

## CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.

9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the wall. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not been before-time sad in his presence.

1 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him, For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return?) So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please thy king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good band of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem: and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I & some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragons well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the band my God which was good upon me; also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise and build. So they strengthened the hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

## CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

¶ Then Eliashib the high priest rose up, and with his brethren the priests, they build the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Senaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meshai the son of Uriah, the son of Meshai, and next unto them repaired Meshai the son of Berechiah, the son of Mesai.

1 And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

2 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

3 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jedaiah the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadan the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

5 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harbaiah, of the gold-smiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

6 And next unto them repaired Rephalah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

7 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

8 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hishub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

9 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallossah, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

10 The valley-gate repaired Hanan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

11 But the dung-gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccereus; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

12 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Shiloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

13 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool where was made, and unto the house of the mightie.

14 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

15 After him repaired their brethren, Hananiah the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

16 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Ichua, the ruler of Mizpah, ano-

ther piece over against the going up to the armory at the turning of the wall.

17 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

18 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

19 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

20 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

21 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

22 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

23 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

24 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

25 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

26 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

27 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

28 After him repaired Malchiah, the gold-smiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

29 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the gold-smiths and the merchants.

CHAP. II.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayed and continueth the work. 2 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 3 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

But it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the

stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyced together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Asnodites, heard that the wall of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places beside the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those

that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, & we are separated upon the wall, one far from another,

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work, and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saying that every one put them off for washing.

# CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make covenant of restitution. 14 He forbiddeth his own allowance, and keepeth in spirituality.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against the brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, even one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? shall they be sold unto us? Then held they

peace, and found nothing to answer.  
 9 Also I said, It is not good that ye  
 ought ye not to walk in the fear of  
 God, because of the reproach of the  
 heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my  
 servants, might exact of them money and  
 robes: I pray you let us leave off this usury.  
 11 Restore, I pray you, to them even this  
 day, their lands, their vineyards, their  
 oliveyards, and their houses, also the hun-  
 dredth part of money, & of the corn, the  
 wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them,  
 and will require nothing of them; so will  
 we do as thou sayest. Then I called the  
 priests, and took an oath of them, that  
 they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I took my lap and said, So God  
 shake out every man from his house, and  
 from his labour, that performeth not this  
 promise, even thus be he shaken out, and  
 emptied. And all the congregation said,  
 Amen, and praised the LORD. And the  
 people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I  
 was appointed to be their governor in  
 the land of Judah, from the twentieth  
 year, even unto the two and thirtieth year  
 of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve  
 years, I and my brethren have not eaten  
 the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had  
 been before me, were chargeable unto the  
 people, and had taken of them bread and  
 wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea,  
 even their servants bare rule over the peo-  
 ple: but so did not I, because of the  
 fear of God.

16 Yes, also I continued in the work of  
 this wall, neither bought we any land;  
 and all my servants were gathered thi-  
 ther unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table  
 an hundred and fifty of the Jews and ru-  
 rals, besides those that came unto us from  
 among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for  
 me daily, was one ox, and six choice  
 sheep; also fowls were prepared for me,  
 and once in ten days, store of all sorts of  
 wine: yet for all this required not I the  
 bread of the governor, because the hon-  
 our was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good,  
 according to all that I have done for this  
 people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours,  
 by hired prophetes, to terrifie Nehemiah.

2 The work is finished to the terror  
 of the enemies. 3 Secret intelligence  
 passeth between the enemies and the no-  
 bles of Iudah.

4 Now it came to passe, when Sanballat,  
 and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian,  
 the rest of our enemies heard that I had

builded the wall, and that there was no  
 breach left therein; (though at that time I  
 had not let up the doors upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto  
 me, saying, Come, let us meet together in  
 some one of the villages in the plain of  
 Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, say-  
 ing, I am doing a great work, so that I can-  
 not come down: why should I work cease,  
 whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times af-  
 ter this sort; and I answered them after  
 the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant un-  
 to me, in like manner, the fifth time,  
 with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported  
 among the heathen, and Geshem saith it,  
 as thou and the Jews think to rebell;  
 for which cause thou buildest the wall,  
 that thou mayest be their king, according  
 to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets  
 to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying,  
 There is a king in Judah: and now shall  
 it be reported to the king, according to  
 these words. Come now therefore, and  
 let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There  
 are no such things done as thou sayest, but  
 thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying,  
 Their hands shall be weakened from the  
 work that it be not done. Now therefore,  
 O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of  
 Shemalah the son of Delaiah, the son of  
 Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said,  
 Let us meet together in the house of God,  
 within the temple, and let us shut the  
 doors of the temple; for they will come  
 to slay thee, yea in the night will they  
 come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as  
 I flee? and who is there, that being as I  
 am, would go into the temple to save  
 his life? I will not go in.

12 And so, I perceived that God had not  
 sent him, but that he pronounced this  
 prophetic against me: for Tobiah and  
 Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should  
 be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they  
 might have matter for an evil report,  
 that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and  
 Sanballat, according to these their works,  
 and On the prophetic Noadiah, and the  
 rest of the prophets, that would have put  
 me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished, in the  
 twenty and fifth day of the month Elul,  
 in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to passe that when all  
 our enemies heard thereof, and all the  
 heathen that were about us saw these

Who returned

# NEHEMIAH.

from Babylon

things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nesbinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, untill the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, & to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Banaah; the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the

children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Argad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & six.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, four and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chiphirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred twenty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of Sother Nebo, fifty & two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jeshua, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

¶ The fingers : the children of A-  
an hundred fourtie and eight.

¶ The porters : the children of Shal-  
the children of Ater, the children of  
Amou, the children of Akkub, the chil-  
of Harita, the children of Shobai, an-  
dred thirty and eight.

¶ The Nethiuims : the children of  
the children of Haphnpha, the chil-  
of Tabsoth,

¶ The children of Keros, the children  
of Sia, the children of Padon,

¶ The children of Lebana, the children  
of Hagaba, the children of Shalmal,

¶ The children of Hanan, the children  
of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

¶ The children of Reajah, the children  
of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

¶ The children of Gazzam, the chil-  
of Uzza, the children of Phafeah,

¶ The children of B-fai, the children  
of Meunim, the children of Nephishefim,

¶ The children of Bakbuk, the children  
of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

¶ The children of Bazlith, the children  
of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

¶ The children of Barkos, the children  
of Sifera, the children of Tamah,

¶ The children of Neziab, the children  
of Haripha.

¶ The children of Solomons servants :  
the children of Sotai, the children of So-  
pereth, the children of Perida,

¶ The children of Jaala, the children  
of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

¶ The children of Shephatiah, the chil-  
dren of Hattil, the children of Pochereth  
of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

¶ All the Nethinims, and the children  
of Solomons servants, were three hun-  
dred ninety and two.

¶ And these were they which went up  
also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Che-  
nob, Addon, and Immer : but they could  
not shew their fathers house, nor their  
kind, whether they were of Israel :

¶ The children of Delaiah, the children  
of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six  
hundred fourty and two.

¶ And of the priests : the children  
of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the  
children of Barzillai, which took one of  
the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite  
to wife, and was called after their name.

¶ These sought their register among  
those that were reckoned by genealogie,  
but it was not found : therefore were they,  
as polluted, put from the priesthood.

¶ And the Tirshatha said unto them,  
that they should not eat of the most holy  
things, till there stood up a priest with  
Urim and Thummim.

¶ The whole congregation together,  
was fourty and two thousand three hun-  
dred and threescore,

¶ Beside their man-servants and their  
maid-servants, of whom there were se-

ven thousand three hundred thirty and  
seven : and they had two hundred forty  
and five singing-men and singing-women.

¶ Their horses seven hundred thirty  
and six : their mules, two hundred four-  
ty and five :

¶ Their camels, four hundred thirty  
and five : six thousand seven hundred and  
twenty asses :

¶ And some of the chief of the fa-  
thers gave unto the work : the Tirsha-  
tha gave to the treasure, a thousand dram  
of gold, fiftie basons, five hundred and  
thirty priests garments :

¶ And some of the chief of the fa-  
thers gave to the treasure of the work,  
twenty thousand drams of gold, and two  
thousand & two hundred pound of silver.

¶ And that which the rest of the peo-  
ple gave, was twenty thousand drams of  
gold, and two thousand pound of silver, &  
threescore and seven priests garments.

¶ So the priests, and the Levites, and  
the porters, and the singers, and some of  
the people, and the Nethinims, and all Is-  
rael, dwelt in their cities ; and when the  
seventh moneth came, the children of Is-  
rael were in their cities.

# C H A P. V I I I.

1 The religious manner of reading and  
hearing the law. 9 They comfort the  
people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to  
hear, and be instructed. 16 They keep the  
feast of tabernacles.

¶ And all the people gathered themselves  
together as one man, into the street  
that was before the water-gate, and they  
spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the  
book of the law of Moses, which the  
LORD had commanded to Israel.

¶ And Ezra the priest brought the law  
before the congregation, both of men and  
women, and all that could hear with un-  
derstanding, upon the first day of the se-  
venth moneth.

¶ And he read therein before the street  
that was before the water-gate, from the  
morning untill midday, before the men  
and the women, and those that could un-  
derstand ; and the ears of all the people  
were attentive unto the book of the law.

¶ And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit  
of wood, which they had made for the  
purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah,  
and Shemah, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and  
Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand ;  
and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael,  
and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Haba-  
dana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

¶ And Ezra opened the book in the  
sight of all the people : (for he was above  
all the people) and when he opened it,  
all the people stood up :

¶ And Ezra blessed the LORD the great  
God : and all the people answered, Amen,  
Amen, with lifting up their hands : and  
they bowed their heads, & worshipped the

LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hauan, Pelaiyah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, & on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

## CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God: one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabaniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas & all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and

and gavest them right judgements, & true laws, good statutes and commandments :

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant :

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them : but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage : but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations :

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, & gavest them into their hands, with their kings, & the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a far land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disubedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to

turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, for that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and manytimes didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies :

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements ( which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands,

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepst covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly :

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and far land which thou gavest before them, neither returned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, & over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a



Those that sealed the covenant. **NEHEMIAH.** The points of the covenant, sure covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

**C H A P. X.**

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

**N**OW those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachabiah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malkiah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azariah, Binui of the sons of Henadai, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelici, Pelaiiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Reboab, Hashabiah,

12 Ziccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Tahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshazabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah,

23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

29 They came to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons;

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law.

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel, (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and of oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

**C H A P. X I.**

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.

3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

**A**ND the rulers of the people dwell at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah;

Athaiah

Athaiab the son of Uzziab, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaheel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Manseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiab, the son of Adaiab, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiab, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeseiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuab, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib. Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiab the son of Jerolam, the son of Pelaiab, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amasai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahafai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hishub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bukkiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Zitha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah,

the son of Michas: of the sons of Asaph the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethabiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mckonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Atja, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hezron, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zebaim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The officers of priest and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merinoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Mtamin, Madiab, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binuni, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bukkiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua began Joakim, Joakim also began Eliashib, and Eliashib began Joiada,

*The succession of high priests. NEHEMIAH. The dedication of the walls.*

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melic, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginneathon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Pileai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaship, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country roundabout Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Mani, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musickall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, & Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them joyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

## CHAP. XIII.

When the reading of the law, separation made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chamber to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the officers in the house of God, 15 the violators of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God forever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

¶ And before this, Eliashib the high priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I called forth all the household-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; & thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them I made Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in shaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, what evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, & made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to

do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaled him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the

covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits, Remember me, O my God, for good.

## The book of ESTHER.

### CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decrees of mens sovereigntie.

**N**OW it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace.

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, even, an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold, and silver, upon a pavement of read, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the queen made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abageba, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vasthi the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Garbina, Shechar, Admatha, Tarshish, Mena, Marfena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vasthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 Itt please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be writen among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that

is should

Subadmirer  
and of the  
strangers  
priests and  
stiffness:  
g, at times  
s. Reman-  
ed to come  
his cham-  
ing very  
him.  
the wife  
for so mu-  
that knew  
for Gar-  
th, Mer-  
n prince  
the king  
the king.  
the queen  
cause do-  
ment of  
ertain?  
fore the  
the queen  
oneh,  
all the  
es of the  
all come  
they shall  
s, when  
ahsuerus  
to be  
me not.  
of Persia  
the king  
deed of  
o much  
re go a  
and let  
e Persia  
altered,  
the king  
er roy-  
er then  
which  
rough-  
all the  
onour,  
ng and  
ing to  
kings  
ording  
y peo-  
y man  
d that  
should

her preserved  
should be published according to the  
language of every people.

## CHAPTER II.

Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the Provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah King of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindeesse of him, & he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was

## Chap. ij.

## She is made queen

come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shasbazz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the rate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

## CHAPTER.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the kings, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumny, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

**A**fter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgrestest thou kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are divers from all people, neither keep they kings laws; therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the kings treasures.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it

written, and sealed with the kings ring. 13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

**W**hen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, & many lay in sackcloth & ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed unto him, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Harach, & gave him commandment unto Mordecai ;  
11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, & whoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live : but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed : and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this ?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day : I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repeateth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOW it came to passe on the third day. Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight : and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew neer & touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther ? and what is thy request ? It shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said : so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition ? and it shall be granted thee : and what is thy request ? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is ;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart : but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, & he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon : then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Abasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unwares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his small destiny.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles ; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Abasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this ?



*Mordecai is honoured.*

ESTHER.

*Haman accused and hanged.*

this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him. There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparrell be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head;

9 And let this apparrell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to such man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparrell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparrell and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasteth to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasteth to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen,

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? And it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not contravall the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen; Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversarie and enemy, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief

auged.  
ther, on  
f wine,  
? And  
is thy  
even to  
  
ed and  
fight,  
let my  
nd my  
  
le, to  
erish:  
n and  
es al-  
ervail  
  
covered  
ho is  
sume  
  
and  
Ha-  
the  
  
ban-  
o the  
up to  
the  
evil  
  
3-  
the  
ban-  
up-  
then  
been  
word  
co-  
  
her-  
also  
Ha-  
had  
in  
aid,  
  
gal-  
cai.  
  
eth  
ha-  
end  
and  
  
rus  
we  
or-  
her  
  
ich  
it  
cai  
  
me  
oc-  
the  
ief

## *Haman's letters reversed.*

## *Chap. ix.*

## *Jews slay their enemies.*

chief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, if it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, toavenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules

and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in roayall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

## *CHAP. IX.*

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, grants another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOW in the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Pothatha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmastha, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that

that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, & from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyed themselves unto them, that it should not fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year.

28 And that these dayes should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the feasting and their city.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his grievousse. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

# The book of J O B.

## C H A P. I.

*The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleisseth God.*



Here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

1 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

2 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

3 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, everyone his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

4 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

5 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

8 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

9 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

10 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

11 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

12 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

13 And there came a messenger unto

Job, and said, the oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

14 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

15 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, & the servants, & consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy fowls and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

18 And behold, there came a great winde from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

19 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

20 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

21 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## C H A P. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reprovet his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? and Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

#### CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and service of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

**A**fter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let thar day be darknesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seiz upon it, let it not be joynd unto the dayes of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my mothers womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings & counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves.

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, & life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, & dig for it more then for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

#### CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

**T**hen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence; & the uprightness of thy wayes, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, & sow wickednes, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

*of death & vision.*

The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

Shall mortall man be more just then God? Shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

How much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before & morbed?

They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

# CHAP. V.

*1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.*

ALL now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

Although affliction cometh not forth out of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks flie upward.

I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

Which doth great things and unsearchable: marvellous things without number.

Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

To set up on high those that below; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprize.

He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the forward is carried head long.

14 They meet with darknesse in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

# CHAP. VI.

*1 Job sheweth that his complain is not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reprovetb his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taster discern perverie things?

#### CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death, 12 He complaineth of his own reflexse, and Gods mercifullnesse.

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possesse months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, when shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am

full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and he come loathsome.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weaver shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me: with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not live always: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 What is man, that thou shouldst magnifie him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visite him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

#### CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God sometimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou were pure and upright, surely thou wouldst awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the forerage, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evildoer:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which longeth to tread upon the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding

out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, & I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he keth away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, proud helpers do stoup under him,

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know myself: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle, that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job asking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is wearie of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I



will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldst oppress? that thou shouldst despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy years as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheefe?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, & thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, & no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, & let me alone: I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness it self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, & where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.

5 Gods wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know therefore, God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserves.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 Is it as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be horn like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

And Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbours, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: Just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose

*Chap. xii, xiv.* *Iob confidence in God.*

10 *And his hand God bringeth abundantly.*  
11 *But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:*

12 *Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.*

13 *Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?*

14 *In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.*

15 *Doth not the ear try words? and doth not the mouth taste his meat?*

16 *With the ancient is wisdom, and strength of days, understanding.*

17 *With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.*

18 *Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a way, and there can be no opening.*

19 *Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.*

20 *With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.*

21 *He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.*

22 *He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.*

23 *He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.*

24 *He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.*

25 *He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth strength of the mighty.*

26 *He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.*

27 *He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again.*

28 *He taketh away the heart of the chief, and causeth the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.*

29 *They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.*

### CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproveth his friends of partiality.*

2 *He professeth his confidence in God, and increaseth to know his own sins, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

3 *O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.*

4 *What ye know, the same do I know also, I am not inferior unto you.*

5 *Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.*

6 *But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.*

7 *O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.*

8 *Hear now my reasoning, and hearken unto the pleadings of my lips.*

9 *Will you speak wickedly for God?*

and talk deceitfully for him?

10 *Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?*

11 *Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?*

12 *He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.*

13 *Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?*

14 *Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.*

15 *Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, & let come on me what will.*

16 *Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand?*

17 *Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.*

18 *He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.*

19 *I heard diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.*

20 *Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.*

21 *Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.*

22 *Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.*

23 *Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.*

24 *Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.*

25 *How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.*

26 *Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?*

27 *Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?*

28 *For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.*

29 *Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.*

30 *And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.*

### CHAP. XIV.

1 *Iob increaseth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death.*

2 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.*

3 *By sin the creature is subject to corruption.*

4 *Man that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble.*

5 *He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he flieth also as a shadow, and continueth not.*

6 *And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?*

7 *Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.*

8 *Seeing his days are determined, the*

*His once lost is irrecoverable.*

I O B.

*The unquietnesse of the wicked.*

number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, & the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But mandieeth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, & where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, & thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevaillest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

C H A P. X V.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THOU answeredst Eliphaz the Temanite and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth abine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born?

or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are they consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and ledest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his dayes, and the number of years is hiddden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound is in his ears the prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveeth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collups of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall drie up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

*Wicked.*  
he hills?  
God? and  
thy self?  
we know  
which  
-headed,  
then thy  
small with  
with thee?  
carry thee  
against  
nt of thy  
ould be  
woman,  
ft in his  
clean in  
ble and  
nity like  
and that  
ome then  
was gi-  
ng them.  
rich pain  
ears in  
ars th  
ne upon  
returns  
for of  
ad, say-  
the day  
ke him  
him, as  
against  
against  
on his  
cklers:  
e with  
fat ou  
eties,  
niterb.  
all his  
olour  
reb.  
nelle,  
and by  
away.  
rust in  
peace  
e his  
eco.  
le

*in case, and innocencie.* Chap. xvi,  
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape  
the vine, and shall cast off his flower as  
the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites  
shall be desolate, and fire shall consume  
the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring  
forth vanity, and their belly prepareth de-  
struction.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveheth his friends of unmerciful-  
ness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his  
case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

Then Job answered and said,

1 I have heard many such things:  
miserable comforters are ye all.

2 Shall vain words have an end? or what  
emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

3 I also could speak as ye do: if your  
soul were in my souls stead, I could heap  
up words against you, and shake mine  
head at you.

4 But I would strengthen you with  
my mouth, and the moving of my lips  
should assuage your grief.

5 Though I speak, my grief is not as-  
suaged: and though I forbear, what  
am I eased?

6 But now he hath made me weary:  
thou hast made desolate all my company.

7 And thou hast filled me with wrin-  
kles, which is a witness against me: and  
my leanness rising up in me, beareth  
witness to my face.

8 He reareth me in his wrath, who hat-  
eth me: he gnatheth upon me with his  
teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes  
upon me.

9 They have gaped upon me with  
their mouth, they have smitten me upon  
the cheek reproachfully, they have gather-  
ed themselves together against me.

10 God hath delivered me to the un-  
godly, and turned me over into the hands  
of the wicked.

11 I was at ease, but he hath broken  
me asunder: he hath also taken me by  
my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and  
set me up for his mark.

12 His archers compass me round  
about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and  
doeth not spare; he poureth out my gall  
upon the ground.

13 He breaketh me with breach upon  
breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

14 I have sowed sackcloth upon my  
skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

15 My face is foul with weeping, and  
on my eye-lids is the shadow of death:

16 Not for any injustice in mine  
hands: also my prayer is pure.

17 O earth, cover not thou my blond,  
and let my cry have no place.

18 Also now, behold, my witness is  
in heaven, and my record is on high.

19 My friends scorn me: but mine  
eye poureth out tears unto God.

xvii, xviii.

Job appealeth to God.

20 O that one might plead for a man  
with God, as a man pleader for his  
neighbour.

21 When a few years are come, then I  
shall go the way whence I shall not return.

#### CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from man to God. 6 The  
unmerciful dealing of men with the af-  
flicted, may astonish, but not discourage the  
righteous. 11 His hope is now in life but  
in death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are ex-  
tinguished, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me?  
and doth not mine eye continue in their  
provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety  
with thee; who is he that will strike  
hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from  
understanding: therefore shalt thou not  
exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends,  
even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the  
people, and afore-time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sor-  
row, & all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this,  
and the innocent shall stir up himself  
against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his  
way, and he that hath clean hands shall  
be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return,  
and come now: for I cannot finde one  
wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are  
broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into days:  
the night is short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house:  
I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou art  
my father: to the worm, Thou art my  
mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for  
my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the  
pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and im-  
piancy. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and  
said,

2 How long wilt thou be, ere you make  
an end of words? mark, and afterwards  
we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,  
and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He reareth himself in his anger: shall  
the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall  
the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yes, the light of the wicked shall be  
put out, and the spark of his fire shall  
not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his taber-  
nacle,

*The calamitie of the wicked.*

I O B.

*Iohs miserie,*

nacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

C H A P. X I X.

1 Job complaining of his friends crueltie, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their crueltie. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

**T**hen Job answered and said,

1 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

2 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me:

3 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

4 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproch:

5 Know now that God hath overthrowed me, and hath compassed me with his net.

6 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.

7 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

8 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

9 He hath destroyed me on every side,

and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him & my mouth,

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: & they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

C H A P. X X.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

**T**hen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou nothis of old, since man was placed upon earth;

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall bite down with him in the dust:

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, & he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain is upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon; & the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity, and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and it is were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the whelpe, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 Onedieeth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, & never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

**Job accused of divers sins.**

**I O B.**

*He is exhorted to repentance.*

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? & do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? & who shall repay him *as* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

**CHAP. XXII.**

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

**T**hen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withheld bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, & the arms of y fatherles have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *as* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth:

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, & lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, & the gold of Ophir as stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the purenesse of thine hands.

**CHAP. XXIII.**

5 Job longeth to appear before God, & in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

**T**hen Job answered and said, 2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier then my groining.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *as* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way

may have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

Why, seeing times are not hid den from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks, & feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness is their food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vineage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheep from the hungry.

11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as

shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreatheth the barren, she beareth not: & doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he retheth: yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 A Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, that is as a worm: and the son of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

But Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north upon the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and a cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.



10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 3 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curse.

**M**oreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you; till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as I wicked, and he riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: what which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen this, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: & his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

**S**urely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasie is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitants; when the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of ophir, with precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued & pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and

Glencie,  
races,  
night,  
way,  
urleth  
ad not  
hand,  
him,  
binger,  
of God,  
r, and  
is.  
and  
and  
ues of  
heine-  
of the  
gone  
meth  
as it  
f sa-  
werth,  
secu.  
in it,  
the  
by  
cks,  
g.  
over-  
ing-  
and?  
ing?  
cof;  
ing.  
met:  
nei-  
rice  
d of  
ire.  
nor  
shall  
rall,  
n is  
small  
old.  
and  
all  
of  
ave  
re-  
nd

his former prosperitie,

Chap. xxix, xxx

and present misery.

13 and he knoweth the place thereof.  
14 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.  
15 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.  
16 When he made a decree for the rain, & a way for the lightning of the thunder:  
17 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.  
18 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.  
CHAP. XXIX.  
Job bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.  
Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said,  
2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:  
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness:  
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:  
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:  
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:  
7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.  
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.  
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.  
10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.  
11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:  
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.  
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.  
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diademe.  
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.  
16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.  
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.  
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.  
19 My root was spread out by the waters, & the dew lay all night upon my branch.  
20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.  
21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.  
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.  
23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleev'd it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.  
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.  
CHAP. XXX.  
1 Job's honour is turned into extreame calamity.  
15 His prosperity into calamity.  
But now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.  
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands prosper me, in whom old age was perished?  
3 For want and famine they were solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste:  
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.  
5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief)  
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.  
7 Among the bushes they prayed, under the nettels they were gathered together.  
8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.  
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.  
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.  
11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.  
12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.  
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper:  
14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.  
15 Terrours are returned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.  
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.  
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.  
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the colour of my coat.  
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.  
20 I cry unto thee, & thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.  
21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.  
22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon is and disfolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me; and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation  
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

**C H A P. X X X I.**

*Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.*

**I** Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my slephath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sowe, and let another eat; yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid weight at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grind me unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an hateful crime, veail is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 ( For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb )

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were: not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was at my rout to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up my self when evil found him:

30 ( Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul )

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neerer unto him.

38 If my land erie against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth. 11 He reproves them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak. So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

1 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzire, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

2 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

3 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

4 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

5 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzire answered and said, I am young, and years very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

6 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

7 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

8 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

9 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

10 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

11 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convicted Job, or that answered his words:

12 Left ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

13 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

14 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

15 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

16 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

17 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

18 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

19 I will speak that I may be refreshed; I will open my lips, and answer.

20 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

21 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness.

14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his misery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

W Herefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon man, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down

God cannot be unjust.

IOB.

Man must humble himself.

to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall reach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotens cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

**F**urthermore Elihu answered and said, 1 Hear my words, O ye wisemen, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

2 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

3 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

4 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

5 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

6 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorn like water?

7 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

8 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

9 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

10 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

11 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

12 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

13 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

14 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

15 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

16 Shall even he that hateth right go-

vern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

17 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

18 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

19 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

20 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he hath all his goings.

21 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

22 For he will not lay upon man more than right; that he should enter into judgement with God.

23 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

24 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

25 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others:

26 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

27 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

28 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

29 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

30 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

31 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

32 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

33 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

34 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

35 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

36 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

**E**lihu spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right,

myself.  
u that  
ow are  
odly?  
peth  
rdeth  
they  
d the  
n and  
aken  
es of  
dow  
quity  
more  
into  
men  
their  
rks,  
so  
in  
m,  
es.  
the  
th  
en  
th  
e.  
oft  
to  
ot  
y;  
?  
e;  
to  
e.

*Gods justice.*

Chap. xxxvj, xxxvij.

*The power of God.*

1 *As thou saidst, My righteousness is more than Gods?*

2 *For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, and what profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?*

3 *I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.*

4 *Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.*

5 *If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?*

6 *If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?*

7 *Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.*

8 *By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.*

9 *But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?*

10 *Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.*

11 *There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.*

12 *Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.*

13 *Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.*

14 *But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth not in great extremity:*

15 *Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.*

### CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes,*

2 *How Iobs sin hinder Gods blessings.*

3 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

4 *Elihu also proceeded, and said,*

5 *I suffer me a little, & I will shew thee, that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.*

6 *I will fetch my knowledge from afar, & will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.*

7 *For truly, my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.*

8 *Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.*

9 *He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.*

10 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.*

11 *And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:*

12 *Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.*

13 *He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.*

14 *If they obey and serve him, they*

*shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.*

15 *But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.*

16 *But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.*

17 *They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.*

18 *He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.*

19 *Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place; where there is no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.*

20 *But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold on thee.*

21 *Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ranfome cannot deliver thee.*

22 *Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.*

23 *Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.*

24 *Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.*

25 *Behold, God exalteth by his power who teacheth like him?*

26 *Who hath enjoyed him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?*

27 *Remember that thou magnifiest his work, which men behold.*

28 *Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.*

29 *Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.*

30 *For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:*

31 *Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.*

32 *Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?*

33 *Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.*

34 *For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.*

35 *With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.*

36 *The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapour.*

### CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.*

2 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

3 *At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.*

4 *Hear attentively the noise of his voyce, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.*

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, & he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voyce, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth, likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He tealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his laud, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, & consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wife of heart.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;

for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swaddling band for it.

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? and caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doore of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou is, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? which scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is: on the wilderness wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender

under herb to spring forth?  
 28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?  
 29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?  
 30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.  
 31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?  
 32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guid Arcturus with his sons?  
 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?  
 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?  
 35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?  
 36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?  
 37 Who can number fclouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,  
 38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clouds cleave fast together?  
 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,  
 40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?  
 41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hinder. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.  
 Knowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?  
 2 Canst thou number the mounths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?  
 3 They bowe themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.  
 4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.  
 5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?  
 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.  
 7 He scorneth the multitude of city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.  
 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.  
 9 Will the noicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?  
 10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?  
 12 Wilt thou beleve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?  
 13 Garrest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?  
 14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,  
 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.  
 16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers? her labour is in vain without fear.  
 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.  
 18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.  
 19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?  
 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.  
 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.  
 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.  
 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.  
 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.  
 25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he smelleth the battell afar off, & thunder of the captains, and the shouting.  
 26 Doth the hawk sie by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?  
 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?  
 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.  
 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.  
 30 Her young ones also suck up bloud, and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 6 Of the behemoth.  
 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,  
 2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.  
 3 ¶ Then Job answered § LORD, & said,  
 4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.  
 5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.



6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinds, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man : I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voicelike him?

10 Deck thy self now with majestie and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath : and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low : and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar : the finews of his bones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass, his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the wayes of God : he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food : where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady-trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady-trees cover him with their shadow : the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and harketh not : he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes : his nose pierceth through snares.

#### CHAP. XL I.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAUST thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the baerel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain:

shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up : who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay him? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, y they cannot be sundred,

18 By his neefings alight doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of y morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together : they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether mill-stones.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid : by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble : he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him : he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot : he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him ; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is nor his like : who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things : he is a king over all the children of pride.

#### CHAP. XL II.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God, 7 God preserving Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.

10 He magnifieth and bleisseth Iob.

16 Iobs age and death.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing,

submitteſh himſelf,

## PSALMS.

and God bleſſeth him.

ing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor myſelf, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: left I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliaphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, even for generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

## The book of PSALMS.

### PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.



Bleſſed is the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly are not ſo: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

### PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves,

and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, ſaying,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I ſhall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſon left he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

### PSAL.

## P S A L. I I I.

The security of Gods protection.

A psalm of David when he fled from Absalom his son.

**L** O R D, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

## P S A L. I V.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reprovet and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Man's happiness is in Gods favour.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

**H** E A R me, when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? L O R D lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

## P S A L. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked.

7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

**G** I V E ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall I dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

## P S A L. V I.

1 David complains in his sickness. 3 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

## P S A L. VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he sought his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

Abigaiion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust : save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

1 Let he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands : 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that with our cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies : and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about : for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

## P S A L. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth ! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

1 Out of the mouth of babes and suck-

lings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest kill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained ;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him ? and the son of man that thou visitest him ?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands ; thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field :

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth !

## P S A L. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Mathlaben, A psalm of David.

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee : I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end : and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for suppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion : declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death :

## P S A L. I I I.

*The security of Gods protection.*

A psalm of David when he fled from Absalom his son.

**L** O R D, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

## P S A L. I V.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He repro- veth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happynesse is in Gods favour.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

**H** E A R me, when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

## P S A L. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God savoureth not the wicked.

7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his ene- mies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

**G** I V E ear to my words, O LORD, con- sider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morn- ing, O LORD; in the morning will I di- rect my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteous- nesse, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wick- edness; their throat is an open sepul- chre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou com- passe him as with a shield.

## P S A L. V I.

1 Davids complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remem- brance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplica- tion; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

## P S A L. VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

11 LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

12 Left he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

13 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

14 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

15 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

16 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

17 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

18 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

19 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God crieth the hearts and reins.

20 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

21 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

22 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

23 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

24 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

25 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

26 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

27 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praises to the name of the LORD most high.

## P S A L. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

1 Out of the mouth of babes and suck-

lings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest kill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

## P S A L. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praises to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

**David's complaints of the wicked. PSALMS.**

*His comfort in God.*

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion : I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made : in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth : the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten : the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD : thus the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

**P S A L M X.**

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy.

16 He professeth his confidence.

**W**hy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor : let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are always grievous; thy judgements are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved; for I shall never be in adversitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud : under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages : in the secret places doth he murder the innocent : his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den : he lieth in wait to catch the poor : he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten : he hideah his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand : forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to require it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man : seek out his wickednesse till thou finde none.

16 The LORD is king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble : thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

**P S A L M XI.**

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**I**N the LORD put I my trust : how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the strings: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven : his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous : but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest, this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

**P S A L M XII.**

1 David desisteth of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

**H**ELP LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fall from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things,

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own : who is Lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt

*David convinceth the wicked. P S A L M S.*  
Preserve them from this generation ever.  
The wicked walk on every side, when vilest men are exalted.

**P S A L M X I I I.**  
David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.  
To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
How long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

Left mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**P S A L M X I I I I.**  
David describeth the corruption of a small man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorioth in the salvation of God.  
To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion!

when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

**P S A L M X V.**  
David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A psalm of David.  
O LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

He shall not be backbited with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is counted; but he honoureth them that fear

the LORD: he shall not be moved.

He shall not be moved, nor shall he be troubled, nor shall he be afraid, nor shall he be ashamed.

For he shall be as a tree planted by the water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf shall not wither, nor shall he be cut down, nor shall he be troubled.

For he shall be as a cedar of Lebanon, and shall grow up, and shall be as a palm tree, and shall be as a cedar of Lebanon.

For he shall be as a cedar of Lebanon, and shall grow up, and shall be as a palm tree, and shall be as a cedar of Lebanon.

**P S A L M X V I.**  
David's hope and prayer.  
the LORD: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

**P S A L M X V I I.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preservation.

He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

Michtam of David.  
Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD: my goodness excludeth not to thee:

But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

Thou wilt shew me the path of life in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

**P S A L M X V I I I.**  
David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies.

He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of David.

Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

I have

kept my feet from every evil way, that I may not be defiled.

I have kept my tongue from lying, that I may not be defiled.

I have kept my tongue from lying, that I may not be defiled.

I have kept my tongue from lying, that I may not be defiled.



*David's complaint of the wicked.* P S A L M S.

*His comfort in God.*

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion : I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made : in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth : the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten : the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail : the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD : that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

P S A L M. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy.

16 He professeth his confidence.

**W**hy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor : let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God : God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements are far above our of thy sight : as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved : for I shall never be in adversitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud : under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages : in the secret places doth he murder the innocent : his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den : he lieth in wait to catch the poor : he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten : he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand : forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked consume God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to require it with thy hand : the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man : seek out his wickedness : thou shalt find none.

16 The LORD is king for ever and ever : the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble : thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

P S A L M. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**I**N the LORD put I my trust : how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string : that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven : his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous : but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest, this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

P S A L M. XII.

1 David desirous of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

**H**elp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fall from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour : with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own : who is Lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words : as silver tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt

*David convinceth the wicked. P S A L M S.*  
But preserve them from this generation  
for ever.  
The wicked walk on every side, when  
the vilest men are exalted.

**P S A L. XIII.**  
David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He  
prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasts  
of divine mercy.  
To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
How long wilt thou forget me (O  
LORD) for ever? how long wilt  
thou hide thy face from me?

1 How long shall I take counsel in my  
soul, having sorrow in my heart daily?  
How long shall mine enemy be exalted  
over me?

2 Consider and hear me, O LORD my  
God: Lighen mine eyes, lest I sleep the  
sleep of death.

3 Lest mine enemy say, I have pre-  
vailed against him; and those that trouble  
me, rejoice when I am moved.

4 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my  
heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

5 I will sing unto the LORD, because  
he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**P S A L. XIII.**  
David describeth the corruption of a na-  
tural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked  
by the light of their conscience. 7 He  
glorieth in the salvation of God.  
To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
The fool hath said in his heart, There  
is no God: they are corrupt, they  
have done abominable works, there is  
none that doth good.

1 The LORD looked down from hea-  
ven upon the children of men; to see if  
there were any that did understand,  
and seek God.

2 They are all gone aside, they are all  
together become filthy: there is none  
that doth good, no nor one.

3 Have all the workers of iniquitie no  
knowledge? who eat up my people as they  
eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

4 There were they in great fear: for  
God is in the generation of the righteous.

5 You have shamed the counsel of the  
wicked; because the LORD is his refuge.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come  
out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth  
back the captivity of his people, Jacob  
shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

**P S A L. XV.**  
David describeth a citizen of Zion.  
A psalm of David.  
LORD, who shall abide in thy taberna-  
cle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

1 He that walketh uprightly, and work-  
eth righteousness, and speaketh the  
truth in his heart.

2 He shall not backbite with his tongue,  
nor shall he be to his neighbour, nor shall  
he take up a reproach against his neighbour.

3 He shall not despise his neighbour, nor shall  
he take up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is con-  
demned; but he honoureth them that fear

the LORD: he shall abide in thy taberna-  
cle, and shall dwell in thy holy hill.

5 He shall be as a tree which is planted  
by the rivers of water, which shall  
bring forth his fruit in season, his leaf  
shall not wither, neither shall he be cut  
down, for he shall be blessed, and shall  
prosper.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**P S A L. XVI.**  
David in distrust of merits, and hatred of  
idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.  
5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of  
the resurrection, and life everlasting.

**David praiseth God**

**PSALM'S.**

**for his manifold blessings**

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings:

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which bore their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

**PSAL. XVIIII.**

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

1 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

2 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

4 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

5 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

6 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

7 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

8 He bowed the heavens also, and came

down: and darkness was under his feet. 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind:

11 He made darkness his secret place, his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones, and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice: hail-stones, and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, & the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, and the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like hinds feet;  
 setteth me upon my high places.  
 He teacheth my hands to war, so that  
 a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.  
 Thou hast also given me the shield  
 of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath  
 broken mine enemies up, and thy gentle-  
 nesse hath made me great.  
 Thou hast enlarged my steps under  
 me; that my feet did not slip.  
 I have pursued mine enemies, and  
 overtaken them: neither did I turn again  
 till they were consumed.  
 I have wounded them that they were  
 unable to rise: they are fallen under my  
 feet.  
 For thou hast girded me with  
 strength unto battel: thou hast subdued  
 under me those that rose up against me.  
 Thou hast also given me the necks  
 of mine enemies: that I might destroy  
 them that hate me.  
 They cried, but there was none to  
 save them: even unto the LORD, but he  
 answered them not.  
 Then did I beat them small as the  
 chaff before the winde: I did cast them  
 as the dirt in the streets.  
 Thou hast delivered me from the  
 hands of all mine enemies: and thou hast  
 made me the head of the heathen: a people  
 whom I have not known shall serve me.  
 As soon as they hear of me, they shall  
 submit themselves unto me: the strangers  
 shall submit themselves unto me.  
 The strangers shall fade away, and be  
 afraid out of their close places.  
 The LORD liveth, and blessed be  
 my rock: and let the God of my salvation  
 be exalted.  
 It is God that avengeth me, and  
 subdueth the people under me.  
 He delivereth me from mine ene-  
 mies: yea, thou liftest me up above those  
 that rise up against me: thou hast de-  
 livered me from the violent man.  
 Therefore will I give thanks unto  
 thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and  
 will praise thee unto thy name.  
 Great deliverance giveth he to his  
 king: and sheweth mercy to his Anoint-  
 ed David, and to his seed for evermore.

P S A L. X I X.

The creatures shew Gods glory, 7 The  
 word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.  
 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
 The heavens declare the glory of God:  
 and the firmament sheweth his handy-  
 work.  
 Day unto day uttereth speech, and  
 night unto night sheweth knowledge.  
 There is no speech nor language,  
 nor their voice is not heard.  
 Their line is gone out through all  
 the earth, and their words to the end of  
 the world: in them hath he set a taber-  
 nacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming  
 out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a  
 strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of  
 the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends  
 of it: and there is nothing hid from the  
 heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect,  
 converting the soul: the testimony of the  
 LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right,  
 rejoicing the heart: the commandment of  
 the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, endur-  
 ing for ever: the judgements of the LORD  
 are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than  
 gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter  
 also then honey, and the hony comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant  
 warned: and in keeping of them there is  
 great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors?  
 cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from  
 presumptuous sins, let them not have do-  
 minion over me: then shall I be upright,  
 and I shall be innocent from the great  
 transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the  
 meditation of my heart be acceptable in  
 thy sight, O LORD my strength and  
 my redeemer.

P S A L. X X.

1 The church blesteth the king in his ex-  
 ploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.  
 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
 The LORD hear thee in the day of  
 trouble, the name of the God of Ja-  
 cob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary;  
 and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and ac-  
 cept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own  
 heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and  
 in the name of our God we will set up  
 our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy  
 petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth  
 his anointed: he will hear him from his  
 holy heaven, with the saving strength of  
 his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some  
 in horses: but we will remember the  
 name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen,  
 but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us  
 when we call.

P S A L. X X I.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence  
 of further success.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
 The king shall joy in thy strength, O  
 LORD: and in thy salvation how



He maketh me to lie down in green  
lures: he leadeth me beside the still  
waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me  
the paths of righteousness for his  
names sake.

Yea, though I walk through the val-  
ley of the shadow of death, I will fear no  
evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and  
staff they comfort me.

Thou hast prepared a table before me in  
the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest  
my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall fol-  
low me all the days of my life: and I will  
praise thee in the house of the LORD for ever.

## P S A L. X X I I I.

Gods Lordship in the world, 3 The  
citizens of his spirituall kingdom, 7 An  
exhortation to receive him.

A psalm of David.

He earth is the LORDS, and the  
fullness thereof; the world, and they  
that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas,  
and established it upon the foulds.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the  
LORD? and who shall stand in his holy  
place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure  
heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto  
vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the  
LORD, and righteousness from the  
LORD of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that  
seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be  
lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the  
king of glorie shall come in.

Who is this king of glorie? the  
LORD strong and mighty, the LORD  
terrible in battell.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even  
ye, and be lift up, ye everlasting doors, and  
the king of glorie shall come in.

Who is this king of glory? The LORD  
of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

## P S A L. X X V.

David's confidence in prayer, 7 He prayeth  
for remission of sins, 16 and for help in  
affliction.

A psalm of David.

Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my  
soul.

O my God, I trust in thee, let me not  
be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph  
over me.

Yea, let none that wait on thee be  
ashamed; let them be ashamed which  
suffer affliction without cause.

Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; and  
lead me thy paths.

Lead me in thy truth, and teach me:  
for thou art the God of my salvation, on  
whom I wait all the day.

Remember, O LORD, thy tender

mercies, and thy loving kindnesse: for  
they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth;  
nor my transgressions: according to thy  
mercy remember thou me, for thy good-  
nesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good & upright is the LORD: there-  
fore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement:  
and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are  
mercy and truth, unto such as keep his  
covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, par-  
don mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the  
LORD? him shall he teach in the way  
that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and  
his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with  
them that fear him: and he will shew  
them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD:  
for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy  
upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged:  
O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my  
pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are  
many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let  
me not be ashamed, for I put my trust  
in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse pre-  
serve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his  
troubles.

## P S A L. X X V I.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of  
his integrity.

A psalm of David.

Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked  
in mine integrity: I have trusted also  
in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove  
me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse is before  
mine eyes: & I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, nei-  
ther will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil  
doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency:  
so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voyce  
of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy won-  
derous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation  
of thy house, and the place where thine  
honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor  
my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief: and  
their right hand is full of bribes.

**Dauids faith.**

**P S A L M S.**

**Gods power**

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

**P S A L. X X V I I.**

1 David justifieth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

*A psalm of David.*

**T**HE LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercie also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father & my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

**P S A L. X X V I I I.**

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He bleisseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

*A psalm of David.*

**U**NTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou

be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deed, and according to the wickedness of their hands, render to them their desert: their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and no man shall build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his Anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: seed them also, and lift them up for ever.

**P S A L. X X I X.**

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

*A psalm of David.*

**G**IVE unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful: the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the fountains: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

**P S A L.**

PSAL. XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance.  
He exhorteth others to praise him by  
example of Gods dealing with him.

A psalm and song, at the dedica-  
tion of the house of David.

Will excollee thee, O LORD, for thou  
hast lifted me up, and hast not made my  
joy rejoyce over me.

O LORD my God, I cried unto thee,  
and thou hast healed me.

O LORD thou hast brought up my  
soul from the grave: thou hast kept me  
that I should not go down to pit.

Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of  
God) and give thanks at the remembrance  
of his holinesse.

For his anger endureth but a moment;  
his favour is life: weeping may endure  
a night, but joy cometh in the morning.  
And in my prosperity I said, I shall  
never be moved.

O LORD, by thy favour thou hast made  
me mountaine to stand strong: thou didst  
turn thy face, and I was troubled.

I cried unto thee, O LORD: and unto  
the LORD I made supplication.

What profite is there in my blood,  
when I go down to the pit? shall the dust  
praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon  
me: LORD be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourn-  
ing into dancing: thou hast put off my  
sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

To the end that my glory may sing  
praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD  
my God, I will give thanks unto thee for  
ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

David shewing his confidence in God,  
craveth his help. He rejoyceth in his  
mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity.

10 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.  
Nether, O LORD, do I put my trust, let  
me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy  
righteousnesse.

Bow down thine ear to me, deliver  
me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for  
the house of defence to save me.

For thou art my rock and my for-  
tresse: therefore for thy names sake lead  
me, and guide me.

Pull me out of snare that they have laid  
privily for me: for thou art my strength.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit:  
thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of  
truth.

I have hated them that regard lying  
vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mer-  
cy: for thou hast considered my trouble;

thou hast known my soul in adversities;  
And hast not shut me up into the hand  
of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a  
larger room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for  
I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed  
with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and  
my years with sighing: my strength fail-  
eth because of mine iniquity, and my  
bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine ene-  
mies, but especially among my neigh-  
bours, and a fear to mine acquaintance:  
they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of  
minde: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of man-  
ny, fear was on every side, while they  
took counsel together against me, they de-  
voted to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD:  
I said, thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver  
me from the hand of mine enemies, and  
from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy ser-  
vant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD,  
for I have called upon thee: let the wic-  
ked be ashamed, and let them be silent  
in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence:  
which speak grievous things proudly and  
contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which  
thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;  
which thou hast wrought for them that  
trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt bide them in the secret  
of thy presence from the pride of man:  
thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion  
from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed is the LORD; for he hath  
shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a  
strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off  
from before thine eyes: nevertheless  
thou heardest the voyce of my supplica-  
tions, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his faints;  
for the LORD preserveth the faithfull,  
and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall  
strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in  
the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins.

3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the con-  
science. 8 Gods promise bring joy.

A psalm of David, Masehil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is for-  
given, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the  
LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in  
whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed  
old: through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day, and night thy hand was heavy  
upon me: my moisture is turned into the  
drought of summer. Selah.



*The power of God.*

PSALMS.

*The safety of the godly.*

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I will comelſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD; and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin. Selah.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horſe, or as the mule which have no underſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come near unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows ſhall be to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercie ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and ſhout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

**R**EJOYCE in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with the psalter, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong, play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth ſear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done, he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The LORD bringeth the counſel of the heaſten to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counſel of the LORD ſtanderh for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whoſe God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver any by his great ſtrength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that ſear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

A psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away and he departed.

**I** Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe ſhall continually be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boait in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I fought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that ſear him, and delivereth them.

8 O ratte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye hiſtaints: for there is no want to them that ſear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life; and loveth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth;

warerh; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as are of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he incites God against them.

*A psalm of David.*

1 Plead my cause (O LORD) with them that strive with me; fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him as he mawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I behaved my self as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the adversaries gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not;

they did tear me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence, O Lord be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

*To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the LORD.*

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgements are a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David, perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A psalm of David.

**F**RET not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou curious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasie, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be blessed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee thy desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: erust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wiseto do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeketh that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be

broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs; they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercie and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints: they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he is passed away, and lo he is not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of both is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Lord moveth God to take compassion of his  
distressful case.

Psalm of David to bring to remem-  
brance.

LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath:  
neither chasten me in thy hot displea-

For thine arrows stick fast in me,  
thy hand presseth me sore.

There is no soundness in my flesh,  
cause of thine anger: neither is there  
rest in my bones, because of my

For mine iniquities are gone over  
my head: as an heavy burden they are  
heavy for me.

My wounds stink, and are corrupt:  
because of my foolishness.

I am troubled, I am bowed down  
daily; I go mourning all the day long.

For my loins are filled with a loath-  
some disease: and there is no soundness  
in my flesh.

I am feeble and sore broken: I have  
sinned by reason of the disquietness of  
my heart.

LORD, all my desire is before thee:  
and my groaning is not hid from thee.

My heart panteth, my strength fail-  
eth: as for the sight of mine eyes, it  
is gone from me.

My lovers and my friends stand aloof  
from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar  
off.

They also that seek after my life,  
sneer at me: and they that seek  
my hurt, speak mischievous things,  
and imagine deceits all the day long.

But I, as a deaf man heard not;  
and I was as a dumb man that openeth  
not his mouth.

Thus I was as a man that heareth  
not, and in whose mouth are no re-  
sponses.

For in thee, O LORD, do I hope:  
thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise  
they should rejoyce over me: when my  
speech shall slip, they magnifie themselves  
against me.

For I am ready to halt, and my sor-  
row is continually before me.

For I will declare mine iniquity;  
I will be sorry for my sin.

But mine enemies are lively, and  
they are strong: and they that hate me  
strongly are multiplied.

They also that render evil for good,  
mine adversaries: because I follow the  
commandment that good is.

For sake me not, O LORD: O my  
soul be not far from me.

Make haste to help me, O Lord my  
God.

PSAL. XXXIX.

David's cave of his thoughts. 4 The con-  
sideration of the brevity and vanity of  
life. 7 The reverence of Gods judg-  
ments, 10 and prayer, are his bridles  
of impaciency.

To the chief musician, even to Jedu-  
thun, A psalm of David.

I said, I will take heed to my ways,  
that I sin not with my tongue: I will  
keep my mouth with a bridle, while the  
wicked is before me.

I was dumb with silence, I held my  
peace, even from good, and my sorrow  
was stirred.

My heart was hot within me, while I  
was musing the fire burned: then spake I  
with my tongue.

LORD, make me to know mine end,  
and the measure of my dayes, what it is:  
that I may know how frail I am.

Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an  
hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing  
before thee: verily everie man at his best  
state is altogether vanitie. Selah.

Surely every man walketh in a vain  
shew: surely they are disquieted in vain:  
he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not  
who shall gather them.

And now LORD, what wait I for? my  
hope is in thee.

Deliver me from all my transgressions,  
make me not the reproach of the foolish.

I was dumb, I opened not my  
mouth, because thou didst it.

Remove thy stroke away from me: I  
am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

When thou with rebukes dost cor-  
rect man for iniquitie, thou makest his  
beautie to consume away like a moth:  
surely everie man is vanitie. Selah.

Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give  
ear unto my crie, hold not thy peace at  
my tears: for I am a stranger with thee,  
and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

O spare me, that I may recover  
strength, before I go hence, & be no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obe-  
dience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense  
of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I waited patiently for the LORD, and he  
inclined unto me, and heard my crie.

He brought me up also out of an hor-  
rible pit, out of the mire clay, and set my  
feet upon a rock, & established my goings.

And he hath put a new song in my  
mouth, even praise unto our God: many  
shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the  
LORD.

Blessed is that man that maketh the  
LORD his trust: and respecteth not the  
proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Many, O LORD my God, are thy won-  
derfull works which thou hast done, and  
thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they  
cannot

cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of them.

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: so, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the haire of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, when he goeth abroad he telleth it.

7 A.I that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise to hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

To the chief musician Malschil, for the sons of Korah.

As the hare panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O My God, My soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-sports: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

**P S A L. XLIII.**  
David praying to be restored to the remission, promisseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.  
O God, and plead my cause  
against an ungodly nation; O deliver me  
from the deceitfull and unjust man.  
For thou art God of my strength, why  
art thou cast me off? why go I mourn,  
because of the oppression of the enemy?  
Send out thy light and thy truth;  
they shall lead me, let them bring me unto  
holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.  
Then will I go unto the altar of God:  
God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the  
altar will I praise thee, O God, my God.  
Why art thou cast down, O my  
soul? and why art thou disquieted within  
me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise  
him: who is the health of my countenance,  
and my God.

**P S A L. XLIV.**  
The church in memory of former favours,  
complaineth of her present evils.  
Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently  
prayeth for succour.

To the chief musician for the sons of  
Korah, Maschil.  
We have heard with our ears, O God, our  
fathers have told us what work thou  
didst in their dayes, in the times of old.  
How thou didst drive out the hea-  
then with thy hand, and plantedst them;  
thou didst assist the people, and cast  
them out.

For they got not the land in posselli-  
on by their own sword, neither did their  
arm save them: but thy right hand,  
thyine arm, and the light of thy coun-  
saunce, because thou hadst a favour un-  
to them.

Thou art my king, O God, command  
mercies for Jacob.

Through thee will we push down our  
enemies: through thy name will we tread  
down under that rise up against us.

For I will not trust in my bow, nei-  
ther shall my sword save me.

But thou hast saved us from our ene-  
mies, and hast put them to shame that  
hated us.

In God we boast all the day long:  
we praise thy name forever. Selah.

But thou hast cast off, and put us to  
shame; & goest not forth with our armies.

Thou makest us to turn back from  
the enemy: and they which hate us  
will for themselves.

Thou hast given us like sheep ap-  
pointed for meat: and hast scattered us  
among the heathen.

Thou sellest thy people for nought, &  
thou dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

Thou makest us a reproach to our  
neighbours, a scorn and a derision to  
them that are round about us.

Thou makest us a by-word among

the heathen: a shaking of the head  
among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before  
me, and the shame of my face hath cov-  
ered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproach-  
eth and blasphemeth: by reason of the  
enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have  
we not forgotten thee, neither have we  
dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither  
have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast fore broken us in  
the place of dragons, and covered us with  
the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of  
our God, or stretched out our hands to a  
strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for  
he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all  
the day long: we are counted as sheep  
for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?  
arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and  
forgettest our affliction, & our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the  
dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us  
for thy mercies sake.

**P S A L. XLV.**  
1 The majesty and grace of Christs king-  
dom, 10 The duties of the church, and  
the benefits thereof.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim,  
for the sons of Korah, Maschil,

A song of loves.

MY heart is enditing a good matter: I  
speak of the things which I have  
made touching the King: my tongue is  
the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of  
men: grace is poured into thy lips: there-  
fore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O  
most mighty: & thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously,  
because of truth and meeknesse, and right-  
eousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach  
thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart  
of the kings enemies; whereby the people  
fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for ever  
and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom is a  
right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest  
wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath  
anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse  
above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and  
aloes, and cassia; out of the ivory palaces,  
whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy ho-  
nourable women; upon thy right hand

did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people shall increase thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

*The confidence which the church hath in God. 3 An exhortation to behold it.*

To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

**G**OD is our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roar, and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, and shall be right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

*The nations are exhorted cheerfully to enter into the kingdom of Christ.*

To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

**O** Clap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible: he is a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance, us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

*The ornaments and privileges of the church. A song, and psalm for the sons of Korah.*

**G**REAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the side of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled and hastened away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

*An earnest persuasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

**H**ear this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

My mouth shall speak of wisdom : the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.  
 I will incline mine ear to a parable ; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.  
 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes wil, when the iniquity of my heels compasseth me about ?  
 They that trust in their wealth , and trust themselves in the multitude of their riches :  
 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him :  
 ( For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever )  
 That he should still live for ever, and see corruption.  
 For he seeth that wise men die, like the fool, and the brutish person perishes, and leave their wealth to others.  
 Their inward thought is, that their riches shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations ; they shall inherit lands after their own names.  
 Nevertheless, man being in honour, perisheth not : he is like the beasts that perish.  
 This their way is their folly ; yet their severity approve their sayings. Selah.  
 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, and shall feed on them ; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beautie shall consume the grave from their dwelling.  
 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave ; for he shall redeem me. Selah.  
 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when glory of his house is increased.  
 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away : his glory shall not descend after him.  
 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul : and men will praise thee, when thou dost well to thy self.  
 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.  
 Man that is in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather sinners. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

A psalm of Asaph.

The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, & called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto going down thereof.  
 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.  
 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence : a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.  
 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people,

5 Gather my saints together unto me : those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.  
 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness ; for God is judge himself. Selah.  
 7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak ; O Israel, and I will testify against thee : I am God, even thy God.  
 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, so have been continually before me.  
 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.  
 10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattel upon a thousand hills.  
 11 I know all the fowls of mountains : and the wilde beasts of the field are mine.  
 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.  
 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats ?  
 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.  
 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble ; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.  
 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth ?  
 17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and callest my words behinde thee.  
 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.  
 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.  
 20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother ; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.  
 21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence : thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self : but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.  
 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, least I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.  
 23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me : and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. L I.

David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 his prayer for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindeesse : according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.  
 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.



3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden parts thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief musician Maschil, a psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Achimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp saviour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck

thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee forever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorifieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, a psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

2 God looketh down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people, as they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, a psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name. (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

David in his prayer complaineth of his  
 full case. 9 His prayeth against his ene-  
 mies of whose wickednesse and treachery  
 complaineth. 16 He comforteth him-  
 self in Gods preservation of him, and  
 consolation of his enemies.

The chief musician on Neginoth, Mas-  
 chil, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide  
 not thy self from my supplication.

Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourne  
 my complain, and make a noise,

Because of the voice of the enemy,  
 cause of the oppression of the wicked  
 they cast iniquity upon me, and in  
 which they hate me.

My heart is sore pained within me: and  
 terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Terrible and trembling are come up-  
 on me, & horror hath overwhelmed me.

And I said, O that I had wings like a dove;  
 then would I fly away, and be at rest.

Lo then would I wander far off, and  
 main in the wilderness. Selah.

I would hasten my escape from the  
 storm and tempest.

Destroy, O Lord, and divide their  
 tongues: for I have seen violence and  
 strife in the city.

In day and night they go about it up-  
 on the walls thereof: mischief also and  
 sorrow are in the midst of it.

Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: de-  
 ceit and guile depart not from her streets.

For it was not an enemy that re-  
 reached me, then I could have borne it;  
 neither was it he that hated me, that

magnified himself against me, then  
 would have hid my self from him.

But it was thou, a man, mine equal,  
 my guide, and mine acquaintance.

We took sweet counsel together, and  
 walked unto the house of God in company.

Let death seize upon them, and let them  
 go down quick into hell: for wickednesse  
 is in their dwellings, and among them.

As for me, I will call upon God:  
 and the LORD shall save me.

Evening and morning, and at noon  
 will I pray: and cry aloud: and he shall  
 hear my voice.

He hath delivered my soul in peace  
 from the battle that was against me: for  
 there were many with me.

God shall hear and afflict them, even he  
 that abideth of old. Selah: because they have  
 no changes, therefore they fear not God.

He hath put forth his hands against  
 such as be at peace with him: he hath  
 broken his covenant.

The words of his mouth were smoo-  
 ther then butter, but war was in his  
 heart: his words were softer then oil, yet  
 were they drawn forth swords.

Cast thy burden upon the LORD,  
 and he shall sustain thee: he shall never

suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them  
 down into the pit of destruction: bloody  
 and deceitfull men shall not live out half  
 their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his  
 word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He  
 professeth his confidence in Gods word,

and promiseth to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Jonath-eleu-  
 recholim, Michram of David, when the  
 Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man  
 would swallow me up: he fighting  
 daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow  
 me up: for they be many that fight  
 against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust  
 in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in  
 God I have put my trust, I will not fear  
 what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all  
 their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together,  
 they hide themselves, they mark my steps  
 when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in  
 thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou  
 my tears into thy bottle: are they not  
 in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall  
 mine enemies turn back: this I know,  
 for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in  
 the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will  
 not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:  
 I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul  
 from death: wilt not thou deliver my  
 feet from falling, that I may walk before  
 God in the light of the living?

PSALM LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, com-  
 plaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He en-  
 courageh himself to praise God.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, Mich-  
 tam of David, when he fled from Saul  
 in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mer-  
 cifull unto me, for my soulerueth in  
 thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will  
 I make my refuge, untill these calamities  
 be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto  
 God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save  
 me from the reproach of him that would  
 swallow me up; Selah. God shall send  
 forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie  
 even among them that are set on fire, even  
 the

the fons of men, whose teeth are spears and  
arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.  
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the hea-  
vens: let thy glory be above all the earth.  
6 They have prepared a net for my  
steps, my soul is bowed down: they have  
dugged a pit before me, into the midst  
whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.  
7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart  
is fixed: I will sing and give praise.  
8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery  
and harp: I my self will awake early.  
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among people:  
I will sing unto thee among nations.  
10 For thy mercy is great unto the  
heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.  
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the  
heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproves the wicked judge, 3 describ-  
eth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth  
them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat  
the righteous shall rejoyce.

To the chief musician Al-taschirh,  
Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness,  
O congregation? do ye judge up-  
rightly, O ye fons of men?

2 Yes, in heart you work wickedness, you  
weigh violence of your hands in earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the  
wombe, they go astray, as soon as they  
be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a  
serpent: they are like the deaf adder that  
stoppereth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice  
of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their  
mouth: break out the great teeth of the  
young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which  
run continually: when he bendeth his bow  
to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in  
pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of  
them passe away: like the untimely birth  
of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,  
he shall take them away as with a whirl-  
winde, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he  
seeth the vengeance: he shall walk in his  
feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, verily there  
is a reward for the righteous: verily he is  
a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his  
enemies, 6 He complaineth of their cru-  
elty, 8 He trusteth in God, 11 He pray-  
eth against them, 16 He praiseth God.

To the chief musician Al-taschirh, Mich-  
tam of David: when Saul sent, and  
they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my  
God: defend me from them that

rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of in-  
quity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul:  
the mighty are gathered against me; not  
for my transgression, nor for my sin, O  
LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves  
without my fault: awake to help me,  
and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of  
hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit  
all the heathen: be not merciful to any  
wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a  
noise like a dog, and go round about the  
city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their  
mouth: swords are in their lips; for they  
say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at  
them; thou shalt have all the heathen in  
derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait  
upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent  
me: God shall let me see my desire upon  
mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people for-  
get: scatter them by thy power; and  
bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and  
the words of their lips, let them even be  
taken in their pride: and for cursing and  
lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume  
them, that they may not be: and let  
them know that God ruleth in Jacob,  
unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and  
let them make a noise like a dog, and go  
round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for  
meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I  
will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morn-  
ing: for thou hast been my defence and  
refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I  
sing: for God is my defence, and the  
God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former  
judgement, 4 now upon better hope, pray-  
eth for deliverance, 6 Comforting himself  
in Gods promise, he craveth that help  
whereon he trusteth.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-  
nuth Michtam of David, to teach, when  
he strove with Aram Naharaim and  
with Aram Zobah, when Joab return-  
ed, and smote of Edom in the valley of  
salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off; thou hast  
scattered us, thou hast been displea-  
sed, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble;

confidence in God?

PSALMS.

His thirst for God.

broken it: heal the breaches  
of it: for it shaketh.

thou hast shewed thy people hard-  
ness: thou hast made us to drink the  
cup of astonishment.

thou hast given a banner to them  
for thee: that it may be displayed  
in the church. Selah.

that thy beloved may be delivered;  
with thy right hand, and hear me.

God hath spoken in his holiness, I  
rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and  
not the valley of Succoth.

Manasse is mine, and Manasse is  
Ephraim also is the strength of  
Israel: Judah is my law-giver.

Moab is my washpot, over Edom  
I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph  
because of me.

Who will bring me into the strong  
hold? who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt thou not thou, O God, which  
hast us off? and thou, O God, which  
hast not go out with our armies?

Give us help from trouble: for vain  
is the help of man.

Through God we shall do valiantly:  
it is he that shall tread down our ene-  
mies.

PSAL. LXI.

David fleeth to God upon his former expe-  
rience. 4 He voweth perpetual service  
unto him, because of his promises.

To the chief musician upon Neginah,  
A psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my  
prayer.

From the end of the earth will I cry  
unto thee, when my heart is overwhelm-  
ed: lead me to the rock that is higher  
than I.

For thou hast been a shelter for me,  
and a strong tower from the enemy.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for-  
ever: I will trust in the cover of thy  
wings. Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my  
vows: thou hast given me the heritage  
which thou hast sworn to me.

Thou wilt prolong the king's life:  
and his years as many generations.

He shall abide before God for ever:  
prepare mercy and truth which may  
redeem him.

So will I sing praise unto thy name for-  
ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David professing his confidence in God,  
discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same  
confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No  
trust is to be put in worldly things.

Power and mercy belong to God.  
To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,  
A psalm of David.

My soul waiteth upon God: from  
him cometh my salvation.

He only is my rock and my salva-

tion: he is my defence, I shall not be  
greatly moved.

How long will ye imagine mischief  
against a man? ye shall be slain all of you:  
as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a  
tottering fence.

They only consult to cast him down  
from his excellency, they delight in it:  
they bless with their mouth, but they  
curse inwardly. Selah.

My soul, wait thou only upon God:  
for my expectation is from him.

He only is my rock and my salvation;  
he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

In God is my salvation and my glo-  
ry: the rock of my strength, and my re-  
fuge is in God.

Trust in him at all times; ye people,  
pour out your heart before him: God  
is a refuge for us. Selah.

Surely men of low degree are vani-  
ty, and men of high degree are a lie: to  
be laid in the balance, they are altogether  
lighter than vanity.

Trust not in oppression, and be-  
come not vain in robbery: if riches in-  
crease, set not your heart upon them.

God hath spoken once; twice have  
I heard this, that power belongeth unto  
God.

Alto unto thee, O Lord, belongeth  
mercy: for thou renderest to every man  
according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of  
blessing God. 9 His confidence of his ene-  
mies destruction, and his own safety.

A psalm of David, when he was in the  
wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I  
seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee,  
my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and  
thirsty land, where no water is:

To see thy power and thy glorie, for  
as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Because thy loving kindness is  
better than life: my lips shall praise thee.

Thus will I bless thee, while I live:  
I will lift up my hands in thy name.

My soul shall be satisfied as with  
marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall  
praise thee with joyful lips:

When I remember thee upon my bed,  
and meditate on thee in the night watches.

Because thou hast been my help;  
therefore in the shadow of thy wings will  
I rejoyce.

My soul followeth hard after thee:  
thy right hand upholdeth me.

But those that seek my soul to destroy  
it, shall go into lower parts of the earth.

They shall fall by the sword, they  
shall be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall rejoyce in God,  
every one that sweareth by him shall  
glory: but the mouth of them that speak  
lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**H**ear my voice. O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of my enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities: they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief musician, A psalm and song of David.

**P**raise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who are the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens; thou

makest the out-goings of the morning, and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ferdest the furrows thereof thou makest it soft with snow, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flock, and the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to shew his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodness to himself.

To the chief musician, A song or psalm. **M**ake a joyfull noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name; and make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy works; through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God; he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot; there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our joints.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that fear God,

*prayer.*

PSALMS. *To praise God for his works.*

will declare what he hath done for  
soul.

I cried unto him with my mouth,  
he was extolled with my tongue.

If I regard iniquity in my heart:  
Lord will not hear me.

But verily God hath heard me: he  
attended to the voice of my prayer.

Blessed be God, which hath not turned  
my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

*Prayer for the enlargement of God-  
dom, 3 to the joy of the people,  
and the increase of Gods blessing.*

Let the chief musician on Neginoth, A  
psalm or song.

Be mercifull unto us and bless  
us: and cause his face to shine upon  
Selah.

That thy way may be known upon  
thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God;  
all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad & sing for joy:  
thou shalt judge & people righteously,

govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O God,  
all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth yeeld her in-  
crease; and God, even our own God,  
bless us.

God shall bless us, and all the ends  
of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

*Prayer at the removing of the ark.  
An exhortation to praise God for his  
merits, 7 for his care of the church,  
for his great works.*

Let the chief musician, A psalm or song  
of David.

God arise, let his enemies be scat-  
tered: let them also that hate him,  
before him.

As smoke is driven away, so drive them  
away: wax melteth before the fire, so let  
the wicked perish at the presence of God.

But let the righteous be glad: let  
them rejoice before God, yea let them  
truly rejoice.

Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:  
glorify him that rideth upon the heavens  
in his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

A father of the fatherless, and a judge  
of widows, is God in his holy habitation.

God setteth the solitary in families:  
he strengtheneth one those which are bound  
with chains, but the rebellious dwell in  
Ishland.

O God, when thou wentest forth  
before thy people; when thou didst  
go through the wilderness. Selah.

The earth shook, the heavens also  
were moved at the presence of God: even Si-  
nait self was moved at the presence of  
the God of Israel.

Thou, O God, didst send a pleni-  
tude, whereby thou didst confirm

thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt there-  
in: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy  
goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was  
the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and  
she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the  
posts, yet shall ye be as the wings of a  
dove covered with silver, and her feathers  
with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings  
in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Ba-  
shan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is  
the hill which God desireth to dwell in,  
yea the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thou-  
sand, even thousands of angels: the Lord  
is among them as in Sinai, in a holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou  
hast led captivity captive: thou hast re-  
ceived gifts for men; yea, for the re-  
bellious also, that the LORD God might  
dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily  
loadeth us with benefits, even the God  
of our salvation. Selah:

20 He that is our God, is the God of  
salvation; and unto GOD the Lord be-  
long the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his  
enemies: and the hairie scalp of such  
a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again  
from Bashan, I will bring my people  
again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the  
blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of  
thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God,  
even the goings of my God, my King,  
in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, & players on  
instruments followed after; amongst them  
were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations,  
even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their  
ruler, the princes of Judah and their  
counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the  
princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy  
strength: strengthen, O God, that which  
thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusa-  
lem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men,  
the multitude of the bulls, with the  
calves of the people, till every one submit  
himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou  
the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt,  
Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands  
unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: (sing praises unto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God : his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people : blessed be God.

PSAL. LKIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A psalm of David.

S AVE me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing : I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried : mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head : they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty : then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake : let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch : shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up ; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment : and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee O LORD, in an acceptable time : O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to thy multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble : hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and rede me : deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour : mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loins continual to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live, seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, ye seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah : that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

M AKE haste, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Ah, ah.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy

may  
redeem  
emil  
b, a  
ue a  
rt, a  
ed f  
non  
me  
get  
e b  
e bre  
up  
the  
nu  
up  
tal  
lat  
tho  
ef o  
an  
eff  
th  
ste  
ke  
g  
n  
ing  
D  
th  
th  
be  
nd  
ny  
m  
to  
n  
th  
th  
e  
ny  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

salvation say continually, Let God  
magnified.  
But I am poor and needy, make haste  
unto me, O God: thou art my help and my  
deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experi-  
ence of Gods favour, prayeth both for him-  
self, and against the enemies of his soul.

1 He promisseth constancie. 17 He prayeth  
for perseverance. 19 He praiseth Gods  
goodness, and promisseth to do it cheerfully.

2 Hee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let  
me never be put to confusion.

3 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and  
hide me to escape: incline thine ear unto  
me, and save me.

4 Because thou my strong habitation, where-  
in I may continually resort: thou hast  
commandment to save me, for thou  
art my rock and my fortress.

5 Deliver me, O my God, out of the  
hand of the wicked, out of the hand of  
the unrighteous and cruel man.

6 For thou art my hope, O LORD GOD:  
thou art my trust from my youth.

7 By thee have I been hidden up from  
all mine enemies: thou art he that took me out  
of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be  
continually of thee.

8 I am as a wonder unto many; but  
thou art my strong refuge.

9 Let my mouth be filled with thy  
praise, and with thy honour all the day.

10 Cast me not off in time of old age,  
nor forsake me when my strength faileth.

11 For mine enemies speak against me:  
they say they shall wait for my soul, take  
myself together,

12 Saying, God hath forsaken him:  
he will persecute and take him, for there is  
no deliverer for him.

13 O God, be not far from me: O my  
God, make haste for my help.

14 Let them be confounded and con-  
demned, that are adversaries to my soul:  
let them be covered with reproach and  
dishonour, that seek my hurt.

15 But I will hope continually, and  
will not yet praise thee more and more.

16 My mouth shall shew forth thy righte-  
ousness, and thy salvation all the day:  
for I know not the numbers thereof.

17 I will go in the strength of the Lord  
GOD: I will make mention of thy righte-  
ousness, even of thine only.

18 O God, thou hast taught me from  
my youth: and hitherto have I declared  
thy wonderful works.

19 Now also when I am old and gray  
headed, O God, forsake me not: until I  
have shewed thy strength unto this gene-  
ration, and thy power to everie one that  
is to come.

20 Thy righteousness also, O God, is  
very high, who hast done great things:  
O God, who is like unto thee?

PSALMS. David prayeth for Solomon.

20 Thou which hast shewed me great  
and sore troubles, shalt quicken me a-  
gain, and shalt bring me up again from  
the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness,  
and comfort me on everieside.

22 I will also praise thee with the  
psalterie, even thy truth, O my God:  
unto thee will I sing with the harp, O  
thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I  
sing unto thee: and my soul which thou  
hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy  
righteousness all the day long: for they  
are confounded, for they are brought  
unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the  
goodness and glory of his in type, and in  
truth of Christs kingdom. 18 He bleisseth  
God.

A psalm for Solomon.

Give thy king thy judgements, O God, and  
thy righteousness unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righte-  
ousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to thy  
people, & the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people,  
he shall save the children of the needy,  
and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the  
sun and moon endure, throughout all ge-  
nerations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon  
mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish:  
and abundance of peace so long as  
the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea  
to sea, and from the river unto the ends of  
the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness  
shall bow before him: and his enemies  
shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the  
isles shall bring presents: the kings of  
Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before  
him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when  
he crieth: the poor also, and him that  
hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy,  
and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from de-  
ceit and violence: and precious shall their  
blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall  
be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also  
shall be made for him continually, and  
daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn  
in the earth upon the top of the moun-  
tains: the fruit thereof shall shake  
like Lebanon, and the city of the cities  
shall



shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderful things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no hands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by the right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart failed: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 13 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou breakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the

people inhabiting the wilderness.  
Thou didst cleave the fountain and  
out: thou driedst up mighty rivers.  
day is thine, thenight also is thine:  
hast prepared the light and the sun.  
Thou hast set all the borders of the  
earth: thou hast made summer and winter.  
Remember this, that the enemy hath  
sinned, O LORD, and that the foo-  
ple have blasphemed thy name.  
Deliver not the soul of thy turtle: love  
the multitude of the wicked: forget  
the congregation of thy poor for ever.  
Have respect unto the covenant:  
the dark places of the earth are full  
of habitations of cruelty.  
Let not the oppressed return asha-  
med: y poor and needy praise thy name.  
Arie, O God, plead thine own  
remember how the foolish man re-  
meth thee daily.

Forget not the voice of thine ene-  
my: the tumult of those that rise up  
against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

Propbet praiseeth God. 2 He promi-  
sed to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh  
the proud by consideration of Gods pro-  
mises. 9 He praiseeth God, and promi-  
sed to execute justice.

The chief musician Al-easchith, A  
psalm or song of Asaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks,  
unto thee do we give thanks: for  
thy name is meer, thy wondrous  
works declare

When I shall receive the congregati-  
on, I will judge uprightly.

The earth and all the inhabitants  
thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pil-  
lar of it. Selah.

I said unto fools, Deal not foolishly;  
unto the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

Life nor up your horn on high: speak  
with a stiff-neck.

For promotion cometh neither from  
the north, nor from the west, nor from the south.

But God is the judge: he putteth  
down one, and setteth up another.

For in the hand of the LORD there is a  
scale, and the wine is red: it is full of mix-  
ture, and he poureth out of the same: but  
thereof all the wicked of the earth  
will wring them out, and drink them.

But I will declare for ever; I will  
praises to the God of Jacob.

All the horns of the wicked also  
I cut off; but the horns of the right-  
eous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

A declaration of Gods majesty in the  
church. 11 An exhortation to serve him  
reverently.

The chief musician on Negemoth, A  
psalm or song of Asaph.

Judah is God known: his name is  
great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and  
his dwelling place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the  
bow, the shield, and the sword, and the  
battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excel-  
lent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stone-hearted are spoiled, they  
have slept their sleep: and none of the  
men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,  
both the chariot and horse are cast into a  
dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared,  
and who may stand in thy sight when  
once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard  
from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement to  
save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise  
thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou  
restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your  
God: let all that be round about him bring  
presents unto him: the ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes:  
he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combats  
he had with diffidence. 10 The victory  
which he had by consideration of Gods  
great and gracious works.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,  
A psalm of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice: even  
unto God with my voice, and he gave  
ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the  
Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased  
not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled:  
I complained, and my spirit was over-  
whelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am  
so troubled that I cannot sleep.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the  
years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the  
night: I commune with mine own heart,  
and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and  
will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cle in gone for ever?  
doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?  
hath he in anger shut up his tender mer-  
cies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmities:  
but I will remember the years of the right  
hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the  
LORD: surely I will remember thy won-  
ders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work,  
and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sun-  
day

to God.  
ter un-

God for  
power  
to rule

to the  
se in

made  
by full

the  
him

his  
with

let

in  
in

en-  
e. and

not  
ts.

all

od  
he

se  
e.

id

t

t

t

t

t

t

t

ctuary: who is so great a God as our God?  
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSA L. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation bath to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

Maschil of Asaph.

**G**ive ear, O my people, to my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to off generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimonie in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know them; even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: & whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forga his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led with a cloud: and all the night with light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking him most high in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wrath, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, & anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they beleaved not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened doors of heaven.

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he became their meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde to blow from the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them: dust: and feathered fowls like as a sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of the camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from the lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleaved not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity; and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right: & him neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquitie, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were

...pl...  
...a w...  
...not a...  
...of c...  
...of a...  
...the...  
...and li...  
...They r...  
...where...  
...how he...  
...his w...  
...And h...  
...and th...  
...He sen...  
...which...  
...destro...  
...He gav...  
...illar, a...  
...He del...  
...their s...  
...He ga...  
...and the...  
...He cast...  
...er, w...  
...by send...  
...He w...  
...not...  
...their l...  
...And f...  
...the...  
...acles...  
...But...  
...like f...  
...ness...  
...And...  
...feared...  
...their en...  
...And...  
...fand...  
...his...  
...He cr...  
...me, an...  
...all in...  
...Yet...  
...high...  
...But...  
...like...  
...For...  
...thel...  
...lonfie...  
...wh...  
...grea...  
...So...  
...Shil...  
...ong...  
...An...  
...ny, a...  
...He...  
...ord: ...  
...63 T...  
...mar...  
...64 T...

pestilences.

PSALMS.

David's complaint.

As a wind that passeth away and  
leaveth no again.

How oft did they provoke him in the  
wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

Yea, they turned back and tempted  
him: and limited the holy One of Israel.

They remembered not his hand: nor  
when he delivered them from the  
hand of their enemies.

How he had wrought his signs in E-  
gypt: his wonders in the field of Zoan:

And had turned their rivers into  
floods, and their floods, that they could  
not drink.

He sent divers sorts of flies among  
them, which devoured them, and frogs  
which destroyed them.

He gave also their increase unto the  
millar, and their labour unto locusts.

He destroyed their vines with hail,  
and their sycamore-trees with frost.

He gave up their cattle also to the  
wild, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

He cast upon them the fierceness of  
his anger, wrath and indignation & trou-  
ble, by sending evil angels among them.

He made a way to his anger, he  
did not their soul from death: but  
their life over to the pestilence.

And smote all the first-born in E-  
gypt: the chief of their strength in the  
land of Ham:

But made his own people to go  
out like sheep, and guided them in the  
wilderness like a flock.

And he led them on safely, so that  
they feared not: but the sea overwhelm-  
ed their enemies.

And he brought them to the border  
of their sanctuary, even to this mountain,  
which his right hand had purchased.

He cast out the heathen also before  
them, and divided them an inheritance  
by lot, and made the tribes of Israel to  
dwell in their tents.

Yet they tempted and provoked the  
high God, and kept not his testi-  
monies:

But turned back and dealt unfaith-  
fully like their fathers: they were turned  
back like a deceitful bow.

For they provoked him to anger  
with their high places, and moved him to  
jealousie with their graven images.

When God heard this, he was wroth,  
and greatly abhorred Israel:

So that he forsook the tabernacle  
of Shiloh, the tent which he placed  
among men:

And delivered his strength into cap-  
tivity, and his glory into his enemies hand.

He gave his people over also unto the  
sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

The fire consumed their young  
men: and their maidens were not given  
in marriage.

Their priests fell by the sword: and  
their widows made no lamentation.

Then the Lord awaked as one out  
of sleep, and like a mighty man that  
shouteth by reason of wine.

And he smote his enemies in the  
hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual  
reproach.

Moreover, he refused the tabernacle  
of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of  
Ephraim.

But chose the tribe of Judah, the  
mount Zion which he loved.

And he built his sanctuary like  
high palaces, like the earth which he  
hath established for ever.

He chose David also his servant, and  
took him from the sheep-folds:

From following the ewes great with  
young, he brought him to feed Jacob his  
people, and Israel his inheritance.

So he fed them according to the  
integrity of his heart: and guided them  
by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

The psalmist complaineth of the desolation  
of Jerusalem.

8 He prayeth for deliv-  
rance, 13 and promiseth thankfulness.

A psalm of Asaph.

God, the heathen are come into thine  
inheritance, thy holy temple have  
they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem  
upon heaps.

The dead bodies of thy servants have  
they given to be meat unto the fowls of  
the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the  
beasts of the earth.

Their blood have they shed like wa-  
ter round about Jerusalem: and there  
was none to bury them.

We are become a reproach to our  
neighbours: a scorn and derision to them  
that are round about us.

How long LORD, wilt thou be angry  
for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

Pour out thy wrath upon the hea-  
then that have not known thee, and upon  
the kingdoms that have not called upon  
thy name.

For they have devoured Jacob, and  
laid waste his dwelling place.

O remember not against us former  
iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily  
prevent us: for we are brought very low.

Help us, O God of our salvation, for  
the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and  
purge away our sins for thy names sake.

Wherefore should the heathen say,  
Where is their God? let him be known  
among the heathen in our fight by the  
revenging of the blood of thy servants  
which is shed.

Let the sighing of the prisoner come  
before thee, according to the greatness  
of thy power: preserve thou those that  
are appointed to die.

And render unto our neighbours seven-  
fold into their bosom: & reproach where-  
with

*The troubles of the church.* P S A L M S. *An exhortation to praise God.*

with they have reproched thee, O Lord.  
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

P S A L. L X X X.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the misery of the church. 3 Gods former favours are turned into judgements.

14 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm of Asaph.

**G**ive ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, & cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

P S A L. L X X X I.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising God. 4 God challengeth that due reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorteth to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own burn.

To the chief musician upon Githith. A psalm of Asaph.

**S**ing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the tabret, the pleasant harp with the psalter.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from burdens, his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my ways.

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured forever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

P S A L. L X X X I I.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, and reproved their negligence, 3 prayeth God to judge.

A psalm of Asaph.

**G**OD standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They knew not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all of them.

foundations of  $\S$  earth are out of course.  
 6 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of  
 are children of the most High.  
 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall  
 like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for  
 thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies con-  
 spiracies. 9 A prayer against them that  
 oppress the church.

A song or psalm of Asaph.

1 Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not  
 thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult:  
 they that hate thee, have lift up  $\S$  head.  
 3 They have taken crafty counsel against  
 thy people, and consulted against thy  
 hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut  
 them off from being a nation: that the  
 name of Israel may be no more in re-  
 membrance.

5 For they have consulted together  
 with one consent: they are confederate  
 against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the  
 dwellings: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the  
 Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they  
 have helper the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midia-  
 nites: as to Siserah, as to Jabin, at the  
 brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at En-dor: they  
 became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and  
 like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah,  
 and as Zalmunra:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves  
 the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel:  
 as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood; and as  
 the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest;  
 and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that  
 they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and trou-  
 bled for ever: yea let them be put to  
 shame, and perish.

18 That men may know, that thou  
 whose name alone is JEHOVAH,  
 art the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion  
 of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed  
 they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth  
 to be restored unto it.

To the chief musician upon Gittith,

A psalm for the sons of Korah.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O  
 LORD of hosts?

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth  
 for the courts of the LORD: my heart

& my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house,  
 & the swallow a nest for her self, where she  
 may lay her young, even thine altars, O  
 LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:  
 they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is  
 in thee: in whose heart are the wayes  
 of them.

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca  
 make it a well:  $\S$  rain also filleth  $\S$  pools.

7 They go from strength to strength,  
 every one of them in Zion appeareth be-  
 fore God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my pray-  
 er: Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look  
 upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better  
 then a thousand: I had rather be a door-  
 keeper in the house of my God, then to  
 dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and  
 shield: the LORD will give grace and  
 glory: no good thing will he withhold  
 from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the  
 man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of  
 former mercies, prayeth for the continuance  
 thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon,  
 out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

To the chief musician, A psalm for  
 the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto  
 thy land: thou hast brought back the  
 captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of  
 thy people, thou hast covered all their  
 sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:  
 thou hast turned thy self from the fierce-  
 nesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and  
 cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?  
 wilt thou draw out thine anger to all  
 generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that  
 thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and  
 grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD  
 will speak: for he will speak peace unto  
 his people, and to his saints: but let  
 them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that  
 fear him:  $\S$  glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy & truth are met together: right-  
 eousnesse & peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: &  
 righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that  
 which is good: and our land shall yield  
 her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

## P S A L. L X X X V I.

1 David strengthened his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodness.

A prayer of David.

**B**Owe down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: & attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, (O) Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have fought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

## P S A L. L X X X V I I.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A psalm or song for the sons of Korah. His foundation is in holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O child of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the fingers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my strings are in thee.

## P S A L. L X X X V I I I.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint. A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberst no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darknesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath is gorth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darknesse.

## P S A L.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

an psalmist praiseth God for his cove-  
thim, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for  
care of his church, 19 for his favour  
the kingdom of David. 38. Then com-  
ing of contrary events, 46 he expo-  
meth, prayeth, and blesteth God.

Matchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

Will sing of the mercies of the LORD  
ever; with my mouth will I make  
thy faithfulness to all generations.  
For I have said, Mercie shall be built  
forever: thy faithfulness shall thou  
establish in the very heavens.

I have made a covenant with my cho-  
ice, I have sworn unto David my servant.

Thy seed will I establish for ever, and  
will up thy throne to all generations.

And the heavens shall praise thy  
name, O LORD: thy faithfulness also  
the congregation of the saints.

For who in the heaven can be compared  
unto the LORD? who among the sons of  
the mighty can be likened unto LORD?

God is greatly to be feared in the as-  
sembly of the saints; & to be had in reve-  
rence of all them that are about him.

O LORD God of hosts, who is a  
strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy  
faithfulness round about thee?

Thou reulest the raging of sea: when  
waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces,  
none that is slain; thou hast scattered  
thine enemies with thy strong arm.

The heavens are thine, the earth  
also is thine: as for the world, and the  
isles thereof, thou hast founded them.

The north and the south thou hast  
created them: Tabor and Hermon shall  
rejoyce in thy name.

Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is  
thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

Justice and judgement are the habi-  
tation of thy throne: mercy and truth  
shall go before thy face.

Blessed is the people that know the  
joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD,  
in the light of thy countenance.

In thy name shall they rejoyce all  
the day: and in thy righteousness shall  
they be exalted.

For thou art glory of their strength;  
& in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

For the LORD is our defence:  
and the holy One of Israel is our king.

Then thou spakest in vision to thy  
holy One, and saidst, I have laid help up-  
on one that is mighty: I have exalted one  
chosen out of the people.

I have found David my servant: with  
my holy oil have I anointed him.

With whom my hand shall be establi-  
shed: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

The enemy shall not exact upon him;  
nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before  
his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy  
shall be with him: and in my name shall  
his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea,  
and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my fa-  
ther, my God, & the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born,  
higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for  
evermore: and my covenant shall stand  
fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for  
ever, & his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and  
walk not in my judgements;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep  
not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgressions  
with rod, and their iniquity with stripes,

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness  
will I not utterly take from him: nor  
suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor  
alter I thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness  
that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever; and  
his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the  
moon, and as a faithful witness in hea-  
ven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred,  
thou hast been wroth with thine anointed

39 Thou hast made void the covenant  
of thy servant: thou hast profained his  
crown, by calling it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges:  
thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him:  
he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of  
his adversaries: thou hast made all his  
enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of  
his sword: and hast not made him to stand  
in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease;  
and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou  
shortened: thou hast covered him with  
shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy  
self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is:  
wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and  
shall not see death? shall he deliver his  
soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving  
kindnesses, which thou swarest unto Da-  
vid in thy truth?

50 Remember (LORD) the reproach of  
thy servants: how I do bear in my bosom  
the reproach of all the mighty people;



51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached & foot-steps of thine anointed.  
52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 plainness of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life.  
12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

**L**ord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass, which groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength, they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice, & be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safesie.

9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants.

14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

**H**E that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

21 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, & my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler; and from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for any arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

**I**T is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, & thy faithfulness every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery, upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

*The majesty of Christs kingdome. P S A L M S. Exhortations to praise God.*

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like  
the horn of unicorn : I shall be anointed  
with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on  
my enemies: and mine ears shall hear my  
desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the  
olive-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in  
Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house  
of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts  
of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in  
old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is upright:  
he is my rock, and there is no unrighteous-  
ness in him.

**P S A L. X C I I I.**

*The majesty, power, and holiness of Christs  
kingdom.*

The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with  
majesty, the LORD is clothed with  
strength wherewith he hath girded him-  
self: the world also is stablished, that it  
cannot be moved.

1 Thy throne is established of old: thou  
art from everlasting.

2 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,  
the floods have lifted up their voice: the  
floods lift up their waves.

3 The LORD on high is mightier then  
the noise of many waters, yea then the  
mighty waves of the sea.

4 Thy testimonies are very rare: holiness  
becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

**P S A L. X C I V.**

1 The prophet calling for justice, complain-  
eth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth  
Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the  
blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the  
defender of the afflicted.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance be-  
longeth: O God to whom vengeance  
belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the  
earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked,  
how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak  
hard things? and all the workers of ini-  
quity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O  
LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stran-  
ger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see:  
neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the  
people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not  
hear? he that formed the eye, shall he  
not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall  
not he correct? he that teacheth man  
knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts  
of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou  
chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out  
of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from  
the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be  
dugged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his  
people, neither will he forsake his inheri-  
tance.

15 But judgement shall return unto  
righteousness: and all the upright in  
heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the  
evil doers? or who will stand up for me  
against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help,  
my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy  
mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts  
within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have  
fellowship with thee, which frameth  
mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together  
against the soul of the righteous, and  
condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and  
my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their  
own iniquity, and shall cut them off in  
their own wickedness: yea, the LORD  
our God shall cut them off.

**P S A L. X C V.**

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his  
greatness, 6 and for his goodness; 8 and  
not to tempt him.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD:  
let us make a joyfull noise to the rock  
of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with  
thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise  
unto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and  
a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of  
the earth: the strength of the hills is his  
also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and  
his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bowe down:  
let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the  
people of his pasture, and the sheep of his  
hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the  
provocation, and as in the day of tempta-  
tion in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, pro-  
ved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved  
with this generation, and said, It is  
a people that do erre in their heart, and  
they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath,  
that they should not enter into my  
rest.

## P S A L. X C V I.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

**O** Sing unto the LORD a new song : sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name : shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen : his wondrous among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised : he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols : but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majestie are before him : strength and beautie are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie due unto his name : bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beautie of holiness : fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth : the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved ; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad : let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein : then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth : he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

## P S A L. X C V I I.

1 The majesty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

**T**HE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce : let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse are round about him : righteousness and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world : the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD : at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness : and all the people see his glorie.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols : worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced : because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth : thou art exalted far above all gods

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil : he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous : and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous : and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

## P S A L. X C V I I I.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A psalm.

**O** Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things : his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation : his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel : all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth : make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp : with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and found of cornet : make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof : the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the clouds clap their hands : let the hills be joyfull together.

9 Bless the LORD : for he cometh to judge the earth : with righteousness shall he judge the world, & the people with equity.

## P S A L. X C I X.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

**T**HE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble : he sitteth between the Cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name : for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement : thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool : for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron amongst his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name : they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar : they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God : thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest ven-

geance

ance of their inventions.  
 2 **Exalt** **the LORD** our God, and worship at  
 holy hill: for **the LORD** our God is holy.

**PSAL. C.**

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully,  
 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

A psalm of praise.

1 **Ake** a joyfull noise unto the **LORD**,  
 all ye lands.

2 **Serve** the **LORD** with gladnesse:  
 before his presence with singing.

3 **Know** ye that the **LORD** he is God,  
 he that hath made us, and not we  
 our selves; we are his people, and the  
 sheep of his pasture.

4 **Enter** into his gates with thanksgi-  
 ing, and into his courts with praise: be  
 thankfull unto him, and blesse his name.

5 **For** the **LORD** is good; his mercy  
 everlasting: and his truth endureth to  
 all generations.

**PSAL. C I.**

David maketh a vow and profession of god-  
 liness.

A psalm of David.

1 **Will** sing of mercy and judgement: un-  
 to thee, **O LORD**, will I sing.

2 **I** will behave my self wisely in a per-  
 fect way, **O** when wilt thou come unto  
 me? **I** will walk within my house with a  
 perfect heart.

3 **I** will set no wicked thing before mine  
 eyes: **I** hate the work of them that turn  
 aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4 **A** froward heart shall depart from  
 me: **I** will not know a wicked person.

5 **Whoso** privily slandereth his neighbour,  
 him will I cut off: him that hath an high  
 look, and a proud heart, will not **I** suffer.

6 **Mine** eyes shall be upon the faithfull  
 of the land, that they may dwell with  
 me: he that walketh in a perfect way,  
 he shall serve me.

7 **He** that worketh deceit, shall not  
 dwell within my house: he that telleth  
 lies, shall not carry in my sight.

8 **I** will early destroy all the wicked of  
 the land: that **I** may cut off all wicked  
 doers from the city of the **LORD**.

**PSAL. C II.**

The prophet in his prayer maketh a griev-  
 ous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in  
 the covenant and mercy of God. 18 The  
 mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He  
 sustains his weakness by the unchangea-  
 bleness of God.

A prayer of the afflicted when he is over-  
 whelmed, and poureth out his com-  
 plaint before the **LORD**.

1 **Hear** my prayer, **O LORD**, and let my  
 cry come unto thee.

2 **Hide** not thy face from me in the day  
 when **I** am in trouble, encline thine ear  
 unto me: in the day when **I** call, an-  
 swer me speedily.

3 **For** my dayes are consumed like smoke:  
 and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 **My** heart is smitten, and withered like  
 grass: so that **I** forget to eat my bread.

5 **By** reason of the voice of my grow-  
 ing, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 **I** am like a pelican of the wilderness:  
**I** am like an owl of the desert.

7 **I** watch, and am as a sparrow alone  
 upon the house top.

8 **Mine** enemies reproach me all the  
 day: and they that are mad against me,  
 are sworn against me.

9 **For** **I** have eaten ashes like bread,  
 and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 **Because** of thine indignation and  
 thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up,  
 and cast me down.

11 **My** dayes are like a shadow, that de-  
 clineth: and **I** am withered like grass.

12 **But** thou, **O LORD**, shalt endure for-  
 ever, and thy remembrance unto all ge-  
 nerations.

13 **Thou** shalt arise, and have mercie  
 upon **Zion**: for the time to favour her,  
 yea the set time is come.

14 **For** thy servants take pleasure in her  
 stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 **So** the heathen shall fear thy name of the  
**LORD**: & all kings of the earth thy glory.

16 **When** the **LORD** shall build up **Zi-  
 on**, he shall appear in his glorie.

17 **He** will regard the prayer of the de-  
 stitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 **This** shall be written for the genera-  
 tion to come: and the people which shall  
 be created, shall praise the **LORD**.

19 **For** he hath looked down from the  
 height of his sanctuary: from heaven did  
 the **LORD** behold the earth:

20 **To** hear the groaning of the prisoners,  
 to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 **To** declare the name of the **LORD**  
 in **Zion**, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 **When** the people are gathered to-  
 gether, & the kingdoms to serve the **LORD**.

23 **He** weakened my strength in the  
 way; he shortened my dayes.

24 **I** said, **O** my God, take me not away  
 in the midst of my dayes: thy years are  
 throughout all generations.

25 **Of** old hast thou laid the foundation  
 of the earth: and the heavens are the  
 work of thy hands.

26 **They** shall perish, but thou shalt en-  
 dure, yea all of them shall wax old like a  
 garment: as a vesture shalt thou change  
 them, and they shall be changed.

27 **But** thou art the same, and thy years  
 shall have no end.

28 **The** children of thy servants shall  
 continue, and their seed shall be establish-  
 ed before thee.

**PSAL. C III.**

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his  
 mercy, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

A psalm of David.

**Blesse** the **LORD**, **O** my son: and all that  
 is within me, blesse his holy name.

God.  
 eer un-

God for  
 power  
 to rule

to the  
 life in

made  
 of full

in the  
 him

in his  
 with

: let

y in  
 d in

he-  
 le.

and

cut  
 sta.

all

od  
 be

life  
 e.

n-  
 p.

ed  
 1-

it

it

it

it

it

it

1 Blesseth the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercie toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto childrens children:

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: & his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD ye his angels that excell in strength, & his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderfull providence of God.

31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet reveleth perpetually to praise God.

Bless the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh

upon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coverest it with the deep as with a garment: the waters flood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyl to make his face to shine, & bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestings for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest doe creep forth.

21 The young lyons roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, & lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These waile all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;

30 They die, and are troubled;  
31 They die, and are troubled;  
32 They die, and are troubled;  
33 They die, and are troubled;  
34 They die, and are troubled;  
35 They die, and are troubled;  
36 They die, and are troubled;  
37 They die, and are troubled;  
38 They die, and are troubled;  
39 They die, and are troubled;  
40 They die, and are troubled;  
41 They die, and are troubled;  
42 They die, and are troubled;  
43 They die, and are troubled;  
44 They die, and are troubled;  
45 They die, and are troubled;  
46 They die, and are troubled;  
47 They die, and are troubled;  
48 They die, and are troubled;  
49 They die, and are troubled;  
50 They die, and are troubled;  
51 They die, and are troubled;  
52 They die, and are troubled;  
53 They die, and are troubled;  
54 They die, and are troubled;  
55 They die, and are troubled;  
56 They die, and are troubled;  
57 They die, and are troubled;  
58 They die, and are troubled;  
59 They die, and are troubled;  
60 They die, and are troubled;  
61 They die, and are troubled;  
62 They die, and are troubled;  
63 They die, and are troubled;  
64 They die, and are troubled;  
65 They die, and are troubled;  
66 They die, and are troubled;  
67 They die, and are troubled;  
68 They die, and are troubled;  
69 They die, and are troubled;  
70 They die, and are troubled;  
71 They die, and are troubled;  
72 They die, and are troubled;  
73 They die, and are troubled;  
74 They die, and are troubled;  
75 They die, and are troubled;  
76 They die, and are troubled;  
77 They die, and are troubled;  
78 They die, and are troubled;  
79 They die, and are troubled;  
80 They die, and are troubled;  
81 They die, and are troubled;  
82 They die, and are troubled;  
83 They die, and are troubled;  
84 They die, and are troubled;  
85 They die, and are troubled;  
86 They die, and are troubled;  
87 They die, and are troubled;  
88 They die, and are troubled;  
89 They die, and are troubled;  
90 They die, and are troubled;  
91 They die, and are troubled;  
92 They die, and are troubled;  
93 They die, and are troubled;  
94 They die, and are troubled;  
95 They die, and are troubled;  
96 They die, and are troubled;  
97 They die, and are troubled;  
98 They die, and are troubled;  
99 They die, and are troubled;  
100 They die, and are troubled;

troubled; thou takest away their breath,  
they die, and return to their dust.  
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they  
are created: and thou renewest the face  
of the earth.  
31 The glorie of LORD shall endure for  
ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.  
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trem-  
bleth: he toucheth the hills, & they smoke.  
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long  
as I live: I will sing praise unto my God,  
while I have my being.  
34 My meditation of him shall be  
sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.  
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of  
the earth, and let the wicked be no more:  
bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise  
ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seek  
out his works. 7 The story of Gods provi-  
dence over Abraham, 16 over Ioseph,  
23 over Iacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses  
delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Is-  
raelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the  
wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.  
O Give thanks unto the LORD; call  
upon his name: make known his  
works among the people.  
1 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto  
him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.  
2 Glorie ye in his holy name: let the  
heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.  
3 Seek the LORD, and his strength:  
seek his face evermore.  
4 Remember his marvellous works  
that he hath done, his wonders, and the  
judgements of his mouth.  
5 O ye seed of Abraham his servant:  
ye children of Jacob his chosen.  
6 He is the LORD our God, his judge-  
ments are in all the earth.  
7 He hath remembered his covenant  
forever: the word which he com-  
manded to a thousand generations.  
8 Which covenant he made with Abra-  
ham, and his oath unto Isaac:  
9 And confirmed the same unto Ja-  
cob for a law, and to Israel for an ever-  
lasting covenant.  
10 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land  
of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.  
11 When they were but a few men in  
number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.  
12 When they went from one nation  
to another, from one kingdom to another  
people.  
13 He suffered no man to do them wrong:  
yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:  
14 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed,  
and do my prophets no harm.  
15 Moreover, he called for a famine upon  
the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.  
16 He sent a man before them, even  
Joseph who was sold for a servant.  
17 Whose feet they hurt with fetters:  
he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came:  
the word of the LORD tried him.  
20 The king sent and loosed him: even  
the ruler of the people, & let him go free.  
21 He made him lord of his house, and  
ruler of all his substance:  
22 To binde his princes at his plea-  
sure: and teach his senators wisdom.  
23 Israel also came into Egypt: and  
Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.  
24 And he increased his people greatly: &  
made them stronger than their enemies.  
25 He turned their heart to hate his  
people, to deal subtilly with his servants.  
26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aa-  
ron whom he had chosen.  
27 They shewed his signes among them,  
and wonders in the land of Him.  
28 He sent darknesse, and made it dark:  
and they rebelled not against his word.  
29 He turned their waters into blood,  
and slew their fish.  
30 The land brought forth frogs in abun-  
dance, in the chambers of their kings.  
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts  
of flies, and lice in all their coasts.  
32 He gave them hail for rain: and  
flaming fire in their land.  
33 He smote their vines also & their fig-  
trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.  
34 He spake, and the locusts came: and  
caterpillars, and that without number.  
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their  
land: & devoured the fruit of their ground.  
36 He smote also all the first-born in  
their land: the chief of all their strength.  
37 He brought them forth also with  
silver and gold: and there was not one  
feeble person among their tribes.  
38 Egypt was glad when they departed:  
for the fear of them fell upon them.  
39 He spread a cloud for a covering,  
and fire to give light in the night.  
40 The people asked, and he brought  
quails: and satisfied them with the bread  
of heaven.  
41 He opened the rock, and the waters  
gushed out, they ran in the dry places  
like a river.  
42 For he remembered his holy promise,  
and Abraham his servant.  
43 And he brought forth his people  
with joy, and his chosen with gladnesse:  
44 And gave them the lands of the hea-  
then, and they inherited the labour of  
the people.  
45 That they might observe his statutes,  
and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God,  
4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did  
with the fashers. 7 The story of the peoples  
rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He conclud-  
eth with prayer and praise.  
Praise ye the LORD, O give thanks un-  
to the LORD, for he is good, for his  
mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mightie acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgement, and he  $\S$  doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glorie with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquitie, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mightie power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleaved they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their companie; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glorie into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleaved not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of  $\S$  LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in  $\S$  lands.

28 They joyued themselves also unto

Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of  $\S$  dead

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: & so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD, God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

# PSAL. CVII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sedate men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

○ Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the

hand of the enemy :  
 And gathered them out of the lands,  
 from the east and from the west, from  
 north and from the south.  
 They wandered in the wilderness in  
 a large way, they found no city to  
 dwell in.  
 Hungry and thirstie, their soul  
 failed in them.  
 Then they cryed unto the LORD in  
 their trouble, and he delivered them out  
 of their distresses.  
 And he led them forth by a right way,  
 whereby they might go to a city of habitation.  
 Oh that men would praise the LORD  
 for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull  
 works to the children of men.  
 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and  
 filleth the hungrie soul with goodnesse.  
 Such as sit in darknesse and in the  
 shadow of death, being bound in affliction  
 and iron :  
 Because they rebelled against the  
 words of God, and contemned the counsell  
 of the most High :  
 Therefore he brought down their  
 strength with labour, they fell down and  
 there was none to help.  
 Then they cryed unto the LORD  
 in their trouble, and he saved them out  
 of their distresses.  
 He brought them out of darknesse,  
 and out of the shadow of death, and brake  
 their bands in sunder.  
 Oh that men would praise the  
 LORD for his goodnesse, and for his  
 wonderfull works to the children of men:  
 For he hath broken the gates of  
 brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.  
 Fools, because of their transgression,  
 because of their iniquities, are afflicted.  
 Their soul abhorreth all manner of  
 meat, and they draw neere unto the gates  
 of death.  
 Then they cry unto the LORD  
 in their trouble, he saveth them out of  
 their distresses.  
 He send his word, and healed them,  
 and delivered them from their destructions.  
 Oh that men would praise the LORD  
 for his goodnesse, and for his wonder-  
 full works to the children of men.  
 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices  
 of thanksgiving, and declare his works  
 with rejoicing.  
 They that go down to the sea in  
 ships, that do businesse in great waters :  
 These see the works of the LORD,  
 and his wonders in the deep.  
 For he commandeth, and raiseth the  
 stormie winde, which lifted up the waves  
 thereof.  
 They mount up to the heaven, they  
 go down again to the depths, their soul  
 melted because of trouble.  
 They reel to & fro, and stagger like a  
 drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in  
 their trouble, and he bringeth them out  
 of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calme, so that  
 the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be  
 quiet; so he bringeth them unto their de-  
 sired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD  
 for his goodnesse, and for his wonder-  
 full works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the con-  
 gregation of the people, and praise him  
 in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,  
 and the water-springs into dry ground :

34 A fruitful land into barrennesse,  
 for the wickednesse of them that dwell  
 therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a  
 standing water, and dry ground into wa-  
 ter-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to  
 dwell, that they may prepare a city for  
 habitation :

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vine-  
 yards, which may yeeld fruit of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they  
 are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not  
 their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished and brought  
 low through oppression, affliction and  
 sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes,  
 and cauleth them to wander in the wil-  
 derness, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high  
 from affliction, and maketh him families  
 like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and re-  
 joice; & all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so is wise, and will observe those  
 things, even they shall understand the lo-  
 ving kindnesse of the LORD.

#### PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God.  
 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance accord-  
 ing to his promise. 11 His confidence in  
 Gods help.

A song or psalm of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and  
 give praise, even with my glorie.

2 Awake psalterie and harp : I my self  
 will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among  
 the people: and I will sing praises unto  
 thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie is great above the  
 heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto  
 the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the  
 heavens: & thy glorie above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered :  
 save with thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I  
 will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and  
 mete out the valley of Succoth.



8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Iudas, denoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulness.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David. Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because he hath remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come

unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

The kingdom, the priesthood, the conquest, the passion of Christ.

A psalm of David. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM.

the prosper  
P  
The psalm  
ers to p  
and grac  
redeth s  
Waife ye  
with my  
the uprig  
The work  
of all the  
His wor  
his right  
He bath  
be reme  
full of  
He hath  
the wil  
6 He h  
power of  
them the b  
The wo  
gment;  
8 They  
done  
9 He fe  
in bath c  
holy  
10 The  
sing of v  
are all t  
his praise  
1 Godlin  
4 and  
perity  
the wick  
Praise  
that fe  
greatly i  
His see  
neratio  
3 Wealt  
and his  
4 Unto  
in the d  
of comp  
5 A goo  
he will  
6 Sure  
the righ  
memb  
7 He  
his hear  
8 His  
afraid  
toemie  
9 He h  
poor; hi  
his hor  
10 The  
he shall  
way: th  
1 An  
celle  
Prais  
serv

PSAL. CXI.

The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

Raise ye  $\S$  LORD, I will praise  $\S$  LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly the upright, and in the congregation. The works of  $\S$  LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever. He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

He hath given meat unto them  $\S$  fear: he will ever be mindful of his covenant. He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

The works of his hands are verity, and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

1 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done to truth and uprightness.

2 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

3 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding are all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

Godliness hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

Raise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

Raise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the

name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, & in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; and to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to feare God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams, and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of  $\S$  God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

Now unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not, fear have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one  $\S$  trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Yetha fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.  
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

## P S A L. C X V I.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance, 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I beleaved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD:

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious is the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. C X V I I.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. C X V I I I.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.

19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about; but in the name of LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of LORD is exalted: the right hand of LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

This is the day which the LORD made, we will rejoice & be glad in it. Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now protection.

Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you of the house of the LORD.

God is the LORD, which hath shewed light, bind the sacrifice with cords, unto the horns of the altar.

Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee. O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A L E P H.

Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, that seek him with the whole heart.

They also do no iniquitie: they walk in his wayes.

Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

O that my wayes were directed to thy statutes!

Then shall I not be ashamed, when I respect unto all thy commandments.

I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

B E T H.

Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

My soul breaketh for the longing that hath unto thy judgements at all times.

Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellours.

D A L E T H.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderful works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Eucline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabilish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

V A U.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reprocheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at libertie: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 Thou art my porcion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleevd thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and dost good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

J O D.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are right: and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies, I will keep.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying: When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfections: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

word is a light.

## PSALMS.

David's zeal.

### N U N.

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,  
a light unto my path.

I have sworn, and I will perform it,  
I will keep thy righteous judgements.  
I am afflicted very much: quicken  
O LORD, according unto thy word.  
Accept, I beseech thee, the free-  
offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and  
me thy judgements.

My soul is continually in my hands:  
I not forget thy law.

The wicked have laid a snare for  
yet I erred not from thy precepts.  
Thy testimonies have I taken as an  
age for ever: for they are the re-  
g of my heart.

I have inclined mine heart to perform  
statutes alway, even unto the end.

### S A M E C H.

I hate vain thoughts: but thy law  
love.

Thou art my hiding place, and  
shield: I hope in thy word.

Depart from me, ye evil doers; for  
I keep thy commandments of my God.

Uphold me according unto thy  
that I may live: and let me not be  
ed of my hope.

Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe:  
I will have respect unto thy statutes  
continually.

Thou hast trodden down all them  
from thy statutes: for their de-  
ceitfulness.

Thou puttest away all the wicked  
search like dross: therefore I love  
thy testimonies.

My flesh trembleth for fear of thee,  
I am afraid of thy judgements.

### A I N.

I have done judgement and justice:  
I am not to mine oppressors.

Be surety for thy servant for good:  
from the proud oppressor me.

Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and  
word of thy righteousness.

Deal with thy servant according un-  
to thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

I am thy servant, give me understand-  
ing that I may know thy testimonies.

It is time for thee, LORD, to  
for they have made void thy law.

Therefore I love thy command-  
ments above gold, yea above fine gold.

Therefore I esteem all thy precepts  
right, all things to be right; and  
every false way.

### P E.

Thy testimonies are wonderful: I  
doth my soul keep them.

The entrance of thy words giveth  
it giveth understanding unto the

I opened my mouth, and parted:  
I longed for thy commandments.

Look thou upon me, and be merci-

full unto me, as thou usest to do unto  
those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy words: and let  
not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of  
man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy  
servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine  
eyes: because they keep not thy law.

### T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and  
upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast  
commanded, are righteous, and very  
faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because  
mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore  
thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do  
not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlast-  
ing righteousness, & thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken  
hold on me: yet thy commandments  
are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testi-  
monies is everlasting: give me under-  
standing, and I shall live.

### K O P H.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear  
me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I  
shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the  
morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches,  
that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy  
loving kindness: O LORD quicken me  
according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after  
mischievous: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD: and  
all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I  
have known of old, that thou hast found-  
ed them for ever.

### R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and de-  
liver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me:  
quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked:  
for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O  
LORD: quicken me according to thy  
judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and  
mine enemies: yet do I not decline from  
thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was  
grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts:  
quicken me, O LORD, according to thy  
loving kindness.

**David's prayer :**

160 Thy word is true from the beginning : and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

**S C H I N.**

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts & thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

**T A U.**

169 Let my cry come neer before thee. O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

**P S A L. C X X.**

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

**A song of degrees.**

**I**N my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, as I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

**P S A L. C X X I.**

3 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

**A song of degrees.**

**I** Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

**P S A L M S.**

**His joy for the church**

2 My help cometh from the LORD which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold: he that keepeth Israel neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

**P S A L. C X X I I.**

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

**A song of degrees of David.**

**I** Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribe of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: the shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sake, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

**P S A L. C X X I I I.**

1 The godly profess their confidence in Gods mercy, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

**A song of degrees.**

**U**Nto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

**P S A L. C X X I V.**

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

**A song of degrees of David.**

**I**F it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

*safety of the godly.*

## PSALMS.

*Their blessings.*

When the proud waters had gone  
out of the LORD, who hath not

as a prey to their teeth.

His soul is escaped as a bird out of  
the snare of the fowlers; the snare is

broken, and we are escaped.

For help is in the name of the

LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

*safety of such as trust in God. 4 A*

*prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

*A song of degrees.*

For that trust in the LORD shall be

as the mountains, which cannot be re-

moved, shall abide for ever.

For the mountains are round about

Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about

his people, from henceforth even for ever.

For the rod of the wicked shall not

break upon the lot of the righteous: lest

the righteous put forth their hands unto

their own defence.

How good, O LORD, unto those that

trust in thee, and to them that are upright in

their hearts.

For such as turn aside unto their

own ways, the LORD shall lead them

with the workers of iniquity: but

shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

*A church celebrating her incredible va-*

*riousness of captivity, prayeth for, and*

*confesseth the good success thereof.*

*A song of degrees.*

When the LORD turned again the cap-

tivity of Zion: we were like them

that dream.

When was our mouth filled with laugh-

ing, and our tongue with singing: then

we were among the heathen, The LORD

did great things for them.

For the LORD hath done great things

for us: whereof we are glad.

Turn again our captivity, O LORD,

as streams in the south.

For they that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

For they that goeth forth and weepeth,

carrying precious seed, shall doubtless

come again with rejoicing, bringing his

sheaf with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

*A psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,*

*and his patience in hope. 7 He ex-*

*horteth Israel to hope in God.*

*A song of degrees.*

Out of the depths have I cried unto

thee, O LORD.

2 Lord hear my voice: let thine ears be

Happy is the man that hath his quiver

full of them: they shall not be ashamed,

but they shall speak with the enemies

in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

*The sundry blessings which follow them*

*that fear God.*

*A song of degrees.*

Blessed is every one that feareth the

LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine

hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall

be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine

by the sides of thine house: thy children

like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be

blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of

Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Je-

rusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children and

thy children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

*An exhortation to praise God for saving*

*Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The*

*hateers of the church are cursed.*

*A song of degrees.*

Many a time have they afflicted me

from my youth: may Israel now say

2 Many a time have they afflicted me

from my youth: yet they have not

prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back:

they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath

cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned

back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house

tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Where with the mower filleth not his

hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The

blessing of the LORD be upon you: we

blessed you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

*The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,*

*and his patience in hope. 7 He ex-*

*horteth Israel to hope in God.*

*A song of degrees.*

Out of the depths have I cried unto

thee, O LORD.

2 Lord hear my voice: let thine ears be

attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities:

O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee:

that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth

wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more

than they that watch for morning: I say,

more than they that watch for morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for

with the LORD there is mercy, and

with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And

of God.  
ever un-

God for  
power  
to rule

to the  
life in

made  
of full

in the  
him

in his  
with

let

in  
d in

heav-  
le, and

ent  
nts.

all

od  
the

ife  
le.

m-  
p-  
nd  
u-

st  
s.

9.

are

s

s

s

s

s

s



8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of David.

**L**ORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark,

8 His prayer as the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiser.

A song of degrees.

**L**ORD remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 Forthy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blisse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

**B**Ehold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard: even Aarons beard, that went down upon the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

An exhortation to blisse God.

A song of degrees.

**B**Ehold, blisse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and blisse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blisse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blisse God.

**P**raise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Yet that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for his mercie is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouth.

18 They

1

**Nothing hid from God.**

**PSALM S.**

**Prayers against the wicked**

2 Thou knowest my down-sittings, and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the light shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy works, & that my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God; depart from me therefore ye bloudie men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: erie me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, & lead me in the way everlasting.

**PSAL. CXL.**

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 2 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God. To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, cords, they have spread a net by the wayside: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of salvation; thou hast covered my head the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further nor his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

**PSAL. CXLI.**

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

**A psalm of David.**

LORD. I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and let the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, if that be a kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord; in thee is my trust, here

*find comfort in trouble :*

PSALMS.

*Helioseth God.*

not my soul destitute.

Keep me from the snare which  
have laid for me, and the grins  
the workers of iniquity.

Let the wicked fall into their own  
trouble, whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

*David sheweth that in his trouble, all his  
comfort was in prayer unto God.*

Maschil of David ; A prayer when  
he was in the cave.

cried unto the LORD with my voice :  
with my voice unto the LORD did I  
make my supplication.

I poured out my complaint before  
the LORD : I shewed before him my trouble.

When my spirit was overwhelmed  
in me, then thou knewest my path :  
the way wherein I walked, have they  
silently laid a snare for me.

I looked on my right hand, and be-  
hoolded, but there was no man that would  
be my refuge : for I said, no man cared  
for my soul.

I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said,  
thou art my refuge, and my portion  
in the land of the living.

Attend unto my cry, for I am brought  
low ; deliver me from my persecu-  
tors : for they are stronger than I.

Bring my soul out of prison, that I  
praise thy name : the righteous shall  
pass me about : for thou shalt deal  
mercifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

*David prayeth for favour in judgement.  
He complaineth of his griefs.*

5 He prayeth for grace, 9 for de-  
liverance, 10 for justification, 12 for  
redemption of his enemies.

A psalm of David.

Answer my prayer, O LORD, give ear to  
my supplications : in thy faithfulness  
hear me, and in thy righteousness.

And enter not into judgement with  
mine : for in thy sight shall no man  
be justified.

For the enemy hath persecuted my  
soul, he hath smitten my life down to the  
dust : he hath made me to dwell in  
hell, as those which have been long dead.  
Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed  
in me : my heart within me is de-  
stayed.

Remember the days of old, I medi-  
tation on all thy works : I muse on the  
power of thy hands.

Stretch forth my hands unto thee :  
my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty  
land.

Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spi-  
rit is vexed : hide not thy face from me, lest  
I be like unto them which go down into spi-  
rit.

Cause me to hear thy loving kindness  
in the morning, for in thee do I trust :  
do not thou let me to know, I way wherein I should

walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine ene-  
mies : I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou  
art my God : thy Spirit is good, lead me  
into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy  
names sake : for thy righteousness sake  
bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine ene-  
mies, and destroy all them that afflict my  
soul : for I am thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to  
him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God  
would powerfully deliver him from his  
enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God.

11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the  
kingdom.

A psalm of David.

Blessed be the LORD my strength,  
which teacheth my hands to war, and  
my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness and my fortress, my  
high tower and my deliverer, my shield,  
and he in whom I trust : who subdueth  
my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou tak-  
est knowledge of him ? or the son of  
man, that thou makest account of him ?

4 Man is like to vanity : his days are  
as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and  
come down : touch the mountains, and  
they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them :  
shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, and  
deliver me out of great waters : from  
the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity : & their  
right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O  
God : upon a psaltery, and an instrument  
of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth salvation unto  
kings : who delivereth David his servant  
from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the  
hand of strange children : whose mouth  
speaketh vanity, and their right hand is  
a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons may be as plants  
grown up in their youth ; that our  
daughters may be as corner stones, polished  
after the similitude of a palace :

13 That our garners may be full, af-  
fording all manner of store, that our  
sheep may bring forth thousands, and  
ten thousands in our streets,

14 That our oxen may be strong to la-  
bour, that there be no breaking in, nor go-  
ing out, that there be no complaining in  
our streets.

15 Happy is that people, that is in such  
a case : yea, happy is that people, whose  
God is the LORD.

Y

PSAL.

David praiseth God.

PSALMS.

God only to be trusted.

PSAL. CXIV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 3 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

Dauids psalm of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and his greatnesse is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those who be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name forever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetually praise to God.

3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man, 5 God for his power, justice, mercie and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.

Praise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he releeveth the fatherlesse and widow; but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon

*The prophet exhorteth*

upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.  
 16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

**P S A L. CXLVIII.**

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the ratiounall creatures to praise God.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of LORD: for he commanded, & they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even

**P S A L M S.**

*to praise God.*

of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

**P S A L. CXLIX.**

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

Praise ye the LORD: singing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement writen: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

**P S A L. CL.**

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon high sounding cymbals.

6 Let everie thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

**The P R O V E R B S.**

**CH A P. I.**

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleve his word.

10 To avoid the ensingings of sinners.

20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.

24 She threatneth her consumers.

He proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will in-

crease learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, & forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be an ornaments of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily



for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall fill all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the waies of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voyce in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

### CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, & hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yes, if thou cryest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD; & find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul.

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who reioice to do evil, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whole wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guid of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of her paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, & keep thy paths of righteousness.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

### CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom.

19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentnesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of daies, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and tenderh forbake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou finde favour, and good understanding in the sight of God & man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy waies acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navell, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, & with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, & the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envie thou not the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD; but his secret is with the righteou.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he bleieth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorner; but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, & attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, above all: therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be strained, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligences



*Of whoredom and riot.*

## PROVERBS.

*Against idleness, &c.*

for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

## CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to continence, liberality, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bowe thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony-comb, and her mouth is smother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from my words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hinde, and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished alwaies with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the waies of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ Hisrown iniquities shall take the

wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, & in the greatnes of his folly he shall go astray.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischievousnes. 16 Seven things are hateful to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredom.

MY son, if thou be suretie for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which having no guld, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yea, a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, & thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He wincketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he reacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, & forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from

Golden  
& in  
stray.  
and  
useful  
ience.  
riend,  
with  
ds of  
words  
thy  
of  
make  
um.  
and  
and  
cou-  
or  
per,  
ard  
a  
hat  
an.  
an  
th  
rs.  
th  
ne  
en  
r;  
:  
nd  
-  
g  
k  
-  
e

*The description*

*Chap. vij, viij.*

*of an harlot.*

from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

15 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

16 For by means of a whorish-woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

17 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

18 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

19 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

20 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul, when he is hungry:

21 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

22 But whoso committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

23 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

24 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

25 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

**CHAP. VII.**

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth

10 the cunning of an whore, 21 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton.

24 He debortheth from such wickedness.

**M**Y son keep my words, and lay up my commandements with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street neer her corner, & he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So he caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestrie, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey,

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech she causeth him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not alway in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

**CHAP. VIII.**

1 The same, 6 and evidence of wisdom.

10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 The riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisdom. 31 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

**D**Oth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednes is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better then rubies ; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil ; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisdom : I am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me ; so durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance ; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth : when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled ; before the hills was I brought forth :

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there ; when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds above : when he strengthened the fountains of the deep :

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment : when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him : and I was daily his delight, rejoicing alwayes before him :

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children : for blessed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul ; all they that hate me love death.

1 The discipline, and doctrine of wisdom, 13 The custom, 16 and avow of folly.

Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath bewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine ; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither : as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forlake the foolish, and live ; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame ; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee ; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser : teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom : and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self : but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is clamorous ; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a high place of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on the wayes.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither : and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there ; and thus her guests are in the depths of hell.

## CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

The proverbs of Solomon : A wise son maketh a glad father ; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing ; but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish : but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand : but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son : but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just : but violence

violence covereth the mouth of *ſ* wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed : but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments : but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely : but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow : but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life : but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes : but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found : but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 While men lay up knowledge : but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city : the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life : the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction : but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin : but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver : the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many : but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is a sport to a fool to do mischief : but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him : but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more : but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the fluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes : but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse : but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright : but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed : but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom : but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable : but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardnesse.

A False balance is abomination to the LORD : but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame : but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them : but the perversnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath : but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way : but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them : but transgressours shall be taken in their own naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish : and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour : but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth : and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted : but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour : but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets : but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall : but in the multitude of counsellours there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it : and he that hateth suretyship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour : and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul : but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work : but to him that soweth righteousness, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life : so be *ſ* pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD : but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joy in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished : but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swines snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good : but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, & yet increaseth ; and there is that withholdeth more than

then is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.  
25 The liberall soul shall be made fat:  
and he that watereth, shall be watered al-  
so himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the peo-  
ple shall curse him: but blessing shall be  
upon the head of him that telleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good  
procureth favour: but he that seeketh  
mischiefe, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall:  
but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house,  
shall inherit the wind: and the fool  
shall be servant to the wife of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree  
of life; and he that winneth souls, is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be re-  
compensed in the earth: much more the  
wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

**W**Hosoever heareth instruction, loveth know-  
ledge: but he that hateth reproof, is  
brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the  
LORD: but a man of wicked devices  
will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by  
wickednesse: but the root of the righte-  
ous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crown to her  
husband: but she that maketh ashamed,  
is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right:  
but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in  
wait for blood: but the mouth of the up-  
right shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are  
not: but the house of righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended accord-  
ing to his wisdom: but he that is of a  
perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant,  
is better then he that honoureth himself,  
and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life  
of his beast: but the tender mercies of  
the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be sa-  
tisfied with bread: but he that followeth  
vain persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil  
men: but the root of the righteous yeel-  
eth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the trans-  
gression of his lips: but the just shall come  
out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good  
by the fruit of his mouth, and the re-  
compence of a mans hand shall be ren-  
dered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his  
own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto  
counsel, is wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known:  
but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth  
righteousnesse: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the pier-  
cings of a sword: but the tongue of the  
wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established  
for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a  
moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that  
imagine evil: but to the counsellours of  
peace, is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just:  
but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the  
LORD: but they that deal truly are his  
delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth know-  
ledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth  
foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:  
but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh  
it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then  
his neighbour: but the way of the wicked  
seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man roasteth not that  
which he took in hunting: but the sub-  
stance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life,  
and in the path-way thereof is there no death.

CHAP. XIII.

**A** wise son heareth his fathers instruc-  
tion: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall be cargued by the fruit of  
his mouth: but the soul of the transgre-  
ssors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth  
his life: but he that openeth wide his  
lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the slothard desireth, and  
hath nothing: but the soul of the dili-  
gent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a  
wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to  
shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is  
upright in the way: but wickednesse  
overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet  
hath nothing: there is that maketh him-  
self poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his  
riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth:  
but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention:  
but with the well advised is wisdom:

11 Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be di-  
minished: but he that gathereth by la-  
bour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart  
sick: but when the desire cometh, it is  
a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be  
destroyed: but he that feareth the com-  
mandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous careth for the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIII.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scooner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; & in the midst of mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own wayes; and a good

man shall be justified from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth & departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbours: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of wisdom is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitfull witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people, is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh, but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wife servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

*Pride hath a fall.*

PROVERBS.

*The way of the upright.*

- 7 The lips of *ſ* wiſe diſperſe knowledge : but the heart of the fooliſh doth not ſo.
- 8 The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD : but the prayer of the upright is his delight.
- 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD : but he loveth him that followeth after righteousneſſe.
- 10 Correſtion is grievous unto him that forſaketh the way : and he that hateth reproof ſhall die.
- 11 Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD : how much more then the hearts of the children of men ?
- 12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him : neither will he go unto the wiſe.
- 13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance : but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.
- 14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding , ſeeketh knowledge : but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.
- 15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil : but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.
- 16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure , and trouble therewith.
- 17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.
- 18 A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife : but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.
- 19 The way of the ſlothfull man is as an hedge of thorns : but the way of the righteous is made plain.
- 20 A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father : but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.
- 21 Folly is joy to him that is deſtitute of wiſdom : but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.
- 22 Without counſel , purpoſes are diſappointed : but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.
- 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth : and a word ſpoken in due ſeaſon, how good is it ?
- 24 The way of life is above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.
- 25 The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud : but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.
- 26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD : but the words of the pure, are pleaſant words.
- 27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe ; but he *ſ* hateth gifts ſhall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to answer : but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- 29 The LORD is far from the wicked : but he heareth *ſ* prayer of the righteous.
- 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth *ſ* heart : and a good report maketh the bones fat.
- 31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.
- 32 He that refuseth inſtruction , deſpiſeth his own ſoul : but he that hear-
- eth reproof , getteth underſtanding.
- 33 The fear of the LORD is inſtruction of wiſdom : and before honour is humility.
- C H A P. X V I.
- T**he preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
- 2 All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes : but *ſ* LORD weigheth the ſpirits.
- 3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.
- 4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf : yea even the wicked for the day of evil.
- 5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD , though hand joye in hand , he ſhall not be unpuniſhed.
- 6 By mercie and truth iniquity is purged ; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.
- 7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- 8 Better is a little with righteousneſſe, then great revenues without right.
- 9 A mans heart deviſeth his way : but the LORD directeth his ſteps.
- 10 A divine ſentence is in the lips of the king : his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.
- 11 A juſt weight and balance are the LORDS : all the weights of the bag are his work.
- 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe : for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteousneſſe.
- 13 Righteous lips are *ſ* delight of kings : and they love him that ſpeaketh right.
- 14 The wrath of a king is as meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.
- 15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
- 16 How much better is it to get wiſdom, then gold ? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver ?
- 17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil : he that keepeth his way , preſerveth his ſoul.
- 18 Pride goeth before deſtruction : and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.
- 19 Better is it to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly , then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.
- 20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good : and whoſe truſteth in the LORD, happie is he.
- 21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent , and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.
- 22 Underſtanding is a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it : but the inſtruction of fools is folly.
- 23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth , and addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 Pleaſant words are as an hony-comb, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.
- 25 There

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoarie head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

**B**etter is a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Who so mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a barrow be of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Who so rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and

a brother is born for adversitie.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merrie heart doth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

**T**Hrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, & as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, & before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge.



*Pride hath a fall.*

PROVERBS.

*The way of the upright,*

7 The lips of  $\S$  wiselisperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wife.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth  $\S$  prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth  $\S$  heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that hear-

eth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is instruction of wisdom, and before honour is humility.

CHAP. XV.

**T**he preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes: but  $\S$  LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD, though hand

joyn in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are  $\S$  delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so trusteth in the LORD, happier is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as a honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoarie head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

**B**etter is a dry morfell, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wife servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof enticeth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and

a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merrie heart doeth good like a medicine; but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

**T**Hrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, & withignominy reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealeh is his strong city, & as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, & before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge

Knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 Thelot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, & obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

#### CHAP. XIX.

BETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: & his heart freeth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and everie man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, & he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glorie to passe over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grashe.

13 A foolish son is the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep

sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will be pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a mans heart; neverthelesse the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness; and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chafeth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

#### CHAP. XX.

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from striving: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep waters; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abominable.

abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether is be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance is not good.

24 Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquire.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the bellie.

28 Mercie and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercie.

29 The glorie of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The bluenesse of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the bellie.

#### CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD poundereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the blowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent send

onely to plenteousnesse; but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbetrie of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercie, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh countauly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding.

standing, nor counsel against the LORD.  
31 The horse is prepared against the day  
of battel: but safety is of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen  
then great riches, and loving favour  
rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together:  
the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and  
hideth himself: but the simple passe on  
and are punished.

4 By humilitie and the fear of the  
LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way  
of the froward: he that doth keep his  
soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should  
go: and when he is old, he will not de-  
part from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and  
the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap va-  
nity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye shall  
be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to  
the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention  
shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall  
cease.

11 He that loveth purenesse of heart,  
for the grace of his lips, the king shall be  
his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve  
knowledge, and he overthroweth the  
words of the transgressor.

13 The slothfull man saith, There is a li-  
on without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a  
deep pit: he that is abhorred of the  
LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart  
of a child, but the rod of correction  
shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to in-  
crease his riches, and he that giveth to  
the rich shall surely come to want.

17 Bowe down thine ear, and hear the  
words of the wise, and apply thine heart  
unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou  
keep them within thee; they shall withall  
be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,  
I have made known to thee this day, even  
to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent  
things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the  
certainty of the words of truth; that thou  
mightest answer the words of truth to  
them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor:  
neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause,  
and spoileth soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry

man: and with a furious man thou shalt  
not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get  
a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike  
hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should  
he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land mark,  
which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his bu-  
sinesse? he shall stand before kings, he  
shall not stand before mean men.

## CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,  
consider diligently what is before  
thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou  
be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for  
they are deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from  
thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that  
which is not? for riches certainly make  
themselves wings, they flie away as an  
eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that  
bath an evil eye, neither desire thou his  
daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so  
is he: Eat and drink saith he to thee,  
but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt  
thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he  
will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark, and  
enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty; he  
shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction,  
& thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the  
child: for if thou beatest him with  
the rod, he shall nor die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,  
and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my  
heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when  
thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envie sinners:  
but be thou in the fear of the LORD  
all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine  
expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,  
and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; a-  
mongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton  
shall come to poverty: and drowinesse  
shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat  
thee, and despise not thy mother when  
she is old.

13 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, & instruction, and understanding.  
 14 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wife child, shall have joy of him.  
 15 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.  
 16 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.  
 17 For an whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.  
 18 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, & increaseth transgressours among men.  
 19 Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath bawling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?  
 20 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.  
 21 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it self aright.  
 22 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.  
 23 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.  
 24 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.  
 25 They have stricken me, *says thou say,* and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

**B**E not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.  
 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.  
 3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:  
 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious & pleasant riches.  
 5 A wise man is strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.  
 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy way: and in multitude of counsellours there is safetie.  
 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.  
 8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.  
 9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.  
 10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.  
 11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:  
 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth & heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?  
 13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honey-comb, which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul, when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.  
 15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.  
 16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.  
 17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:  
 18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, & he turn away his wrath from him.  
 19 Free not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.  
 20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.  
 21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.  
 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of them both?  
 23 These things also belong to the wife, it is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.  
 24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.  
 25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.  
 26 Every man shall kisse his lips that giveth a right answer.  
 27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.  
 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.  
 29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.  
 30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:  
 31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.  
 32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.  
 33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:  
 34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Observations about kings, & about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.  
**T**Hese are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.  
 2 It is the glorie of God to conceal a thing:

thing : but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither : then that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself ; and discover not a secret to another :

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 An ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wife reprove upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him : for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house : lest he be wearie of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre : so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat : and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink :

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain : so doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul : so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey : so for men to search their own glorie, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busy-bodies.*

2 *As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest ; so honour is not seemly for a fool.*

3 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

4 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

5 Answer not a fool according to his follie, lest thou also be like unto him.

6 Answer a fool according to his follie, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

7 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

8 The legs of the lame are not equal : so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

9 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling : so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

10 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

11 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

12 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his follie.

13 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

14 The slothfull man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

15 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothfull upon his bed.

16 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

17 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

18 He that passeth by, and medleth with strife belonging not to him ; is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

19 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death :

20 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

21 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out : so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

22 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire : so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

23 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the bellie.

23 Turning lips, and a wicked heart, are  
as a postheard covered with silver droffe.  
24 He that hateth, dissembleth with  
his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.  
25 When he speaketh fair, beleve him  
not: for there are seven abominations in  
his heart.  
26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit,  
his wickednesse shall be shewed before  
the whole congregation.  
27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall there-  
in: and he that rolleth a stone, it will  
return upon him.  
28 A lying tongue hateth those that  
are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth  
worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love,  
11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the  
household care.

1 Dost not thy self of to morrow; for  
thou knowest not what a day may  
bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not  
thine own mouth; a stranger, and not  
thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavey, and the sand  
weighty; but a fouls wrath is heavier then  
them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragi-  
ous; but who is able to stand before envie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend;  
but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full souloatheth an hony-comb;  
but to the hungry soul every bitter thing  
is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest:  
so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the  
heart: so doth the sweetness of a mans  
friend by heartie counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers  
friend forsake not; neither go into thy  
brothers house in the day of thy calami-  
tie: for better is a neighbour that is  
near, then a brother far off.

11 My sou, be wife, and make my heart  
glad, that I may answer him that re-  
proacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil,  
and hideth himself: but the simple passe  
on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for  
a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a  
strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a  
loud voice, rising early in the morning, it  
shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a verie  
raine day, and a contentious woman are  
alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the  
winde, and the ointment of his right  
hand which bewraileth is self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpe-  
neth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat  
the fruit thereof: so he that waltereth on  
his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face:  
so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full,  
so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the sining pot for silver, and the  
furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in  
a mortar among wheat with a pestill, yet  
will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of  
thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth  
the crown endure to everie generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender  
grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the  
mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and  
the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats-milk enough  
for thy food, for the food of thy household,  
and for maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impietie and vel-  
ligious integritie.

1 He wicked flee when no man pursueth:  
but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many  
are the princes thereof: but by a man  
of understanding and knowledge the state  
thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor,  
is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no  
food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the  
wicked: but such as keep the law, con-  
tend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement:  
but they that seek the LORD, understand  
all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in  
his uprightness, then he that is perverse  
in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise  
son: but he that is a companion of riot-  
ous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain in-  
creaseth his substance, he shall gather it  
for him that will picke the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from  
bearing the law, even his prayer shall be  
abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go  
astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself  
into his own pit: but the upright shall  
have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his own  
conceit: but the poor that hath under-  
standing searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce,  
there is great glorie: but when the wic-  
ked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not  
prosper: but whoso confesseth and for-  
sakeeth them shall have mercy.



14 *Happie is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his hearts shall fall into mischief.*

15 *As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.*

16 *The prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.*

17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.*

18 *Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at once.*

19 *He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.*

20 *A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.*

21 *To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.*

22 *He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.*

23 *He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.*

24 *Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; y<sup>e</sup> same is the companion of a destroyer.*

25 *He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.*

26 *He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.*

27 *He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.*

28 *When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.*

### CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publike governments, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theewery, cowardise, and corruption.*

**H**E that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked leareth rule, the people mourn.*

3 *Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth his substance.*

4 *The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.*

5 *A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.*

6 *In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.*

7 *The righteous considereth the cause*

*of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.*

8 *Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.*

9 *If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.*

10 *The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.*

11 *A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.*

12 *If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.*

13 *The poor and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.*

14 *The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.*

15 *The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a childe left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.*

16 *When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.*

17 *Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.*

18 *Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he y<sup>e</sup> keepeth y<sup>e</sup> law, happy is he.*

19 *A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.*

20 *Seekest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool, then of him.*

21 *He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his son at length.*

22 *An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.*

23 *A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.*

24 *Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursings, and bewrayeth it not.*

25 *The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.*

26 *Many seek y<sup>e</sup> rulers favour, but every mans judgement cometh from the LORD.*

27 *An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.*

### CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable.*

17 *Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known.*

21 *Four things unlovable. 24 Four things exceeding miss. 29 Four things hateful. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

**T**HE words of Agur the son of Jakh, even the prophetic: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 *Surely*

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have he knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Addethou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vauirie and lies; give me neither poverie, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and denie thee, and say, who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, & take the name of my God in vain.

10 A curse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guiltye.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blisse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filtinesse.

13 There is a generation, O how loslie are their eyes? & their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me; yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, & wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with mear,

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are lit

upon earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet they make theyr houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet they go they forth all of them by hands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A gray-hound, an hee-goat also, and a king against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the no'e bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

# CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

The words of King Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, & pervert judgement of any of us all God.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good : her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household : for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindeesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleneesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed, her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beaute is vain : but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, & let her own works praise her in the gates.

## ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

### CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: & because the creatures are restless in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.



He words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, & turneth about unto the north; it whirl-eth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this

fore travell hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse & folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

### CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.

18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the daies of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith my wood, & bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great

at possessions of great & small cattell, & all I were in Jerusalem before me. I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-fingers and women-fingers, and the delights of the sons of men, as muscical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanitie and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned my self, to behold wisdom, and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to a fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also is vanitie.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto a man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This is also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, & in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanitie, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes are sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a

man, then that he should eat and drink; and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haften hereunto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

### CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, & a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, & a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, that wickednesse was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

13 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them; and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

C H A P. I I I I.

1 Vanitie is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 by solitarines, 13 by wilfulness.

**S**O I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not, yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this is also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handful with quietnesse, then both the hands full, with travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, for whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanitie, yea, it is a foretravell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wife

childe, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoice in him: surely, this also is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

C H A P. V.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches, 13 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

**K**Eep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it if thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow & not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angels, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: if king himself is served by if field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a fore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carrie away in his hand.

16 And this also is a fore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness: and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to reacheroff, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereeth him in the joy of his heart.

### CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches.

2 The vanitie of fights and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

Here is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

1 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, & honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to get thereof, but a stranger careth it: this is vanitie, and it is an evil disease.

2 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

3 For he cometh in with vanitie, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

4 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more then the other.

5 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

6 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

7 For what hath the wife more then he fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

8 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this is so vanitie and vexation of spirit.

9 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

10 ¶ Seeing there be many things that

increase vanitie, what is man the better?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

### CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name,

2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom.

23 The difficultie of wisdom.

A Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear four of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversitie consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw

**Kings to be respected. ECCLESIASTES. Gods Work is unsearchable**

not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth a wise, more then ten mighty men which are in a city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleasure God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) counting one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

**CHAP. VIII.**

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

**W**HO is as a wise man? & who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandments, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaserh him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

5 Whoso keepeth a commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to everie purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the miserie of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall

wickednes deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto everie work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the cite where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, & his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them: I fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanitie.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun, because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

**CHAP. IX.**

1 Like things happen to good and bad.

4 There is a necessitie of death unto men.

7 Comfort is all their portion in this life.

11 Gods providence ruleth over all.

13 Wisdom is better then strength.

**F**OR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event

event unto all : yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madnesse is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joynted to all the living, there is hope : for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die : but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished ; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart ; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white ; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanitie : for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might ; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wife, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time & change happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare ; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me :

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it ; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it :

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the citie ; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better then strength : nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that rolet among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war : but one sinner destroyeth much good.

**C H A P. X.**

10 Observations of wisdom and folly. 160 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecarie to send forth a stinking

favour : so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wife mans heart is at his right hand ; but a fools heart is at his left.

3 Yea also when he is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him ; and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place ; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it ; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith : and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If iron be blunt, & he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength : but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wife mans mouth are gracious : but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse : and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words, man cannot tell what shall be : and what shall he after him, who can tell him ?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth everie one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 ¶ Wo to thee O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merrie : but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no nor in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber : for a bird of the air shall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

**C H A P. X I.**

1 Directions for chastitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Cast thy bread upon the waters : for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight ; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.



3 If the clouds be full of rain, they emptie themselves upon the earth : and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north ; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe ; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child : even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand : for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all ; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanitie.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth ; and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes : but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh ; for childhhood and youth are vanitie.

#### CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

**R**emember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them :

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain :

3 In the day when the keepers of the

house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened :

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail : because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was : and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge ; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, & that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wife are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished : of making many books there is no end, and much study is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments : for this is the whole dute of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

### The song of SOLOMON.

#### CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her desormitie, 7 and prayeth so be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents : 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.



He song of songs which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth : for thy love is better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee : the king hath brought me into his chambers : we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine : the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me : my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou maketh

maketh thy flock to rest at noon : for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chanes of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While ¶ king sitteth at his table my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea pleasant : also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAPTER. I I.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church.

2 The hope, 10 and calling of the church.

14 Christs care of the church.

16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among ¶ trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I set down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved ! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart : behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of ¶ singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape

give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the flairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines : for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his : he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away : turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethur.

CHAPTER. I I I.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorified in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie, found me : to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth ?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth : I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threelcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war : every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, ¶ covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAPTER. I V.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her.

16 The church prayeth so to be made fit for his presence.

Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes

with

within thy flocks: thy hair is as a flock of goates, that appear from mount gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts, are like two young roes, that are twins, which feed among lilies.

6 Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away, I wil get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard: of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe & aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling.  
2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voyce of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my

love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, y thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chisell among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushie, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and sweetly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

C H A P. V I.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ.  
4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

W Hither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they

they have overcome me: thy hair is as a lock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are three score queens, and four score concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee; what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of few armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

**H**ow beautifull are thy feet with shoes. O princes daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory, thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee, is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

**O** That thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you: O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love untill he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

# The book of the Prophet I S A I A H.

## C H A P. I.

3 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion, 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraiderth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*



**I**n the vision of Isaiah  $\gamma$  son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the LORD hath spoken. I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah faithfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5  $\gamma$  Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10  $\gamma$  Hear the word of the LORD ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of hee-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed

feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers: I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16  $\gamma$  Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and revolt, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21  $\gamma$  How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellions, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards; they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25  $\gamma$  And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, & thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousness.

28  $\gamma$  And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, & ye shall be confounded for  $\gamma$  gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as  $\gamma$  garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as row, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, & none shall quench them.

## C H A P. II.

1 *Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ kingdom. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

**T**he word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

3 And

1 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they were replenished from the east, and are sooth-sayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they

made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water;

2 The mightie man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, & the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children so be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke thee, O Lord, to his glorie.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that is, shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vine.

vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bouquets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of wellset hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. I I I I.

In the extremite of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, for we have taken away our reproach.

1 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling, place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by

night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God ex-  
cuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judge-  
ments upon covetousnesse, 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

Now will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, & planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold opprellion; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyne house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, till wine enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

ryar.  
a de-  
for in  
heary,  
coverc  
od ex.  
judge-  
lasci-  
nd up-  
God  
ed, a  
vine.  
d in a  
urthe  
choi-  
midst  
rein:  
forth  
aper,  
alem,  
u, be-  
re to  
in?  
ould  
wilde  
hat I  
way  
up:  
it  
ot be  
ome  
hand  
in it,  
hoks  
a of  
oked  
for  
eto  
no  
e in  
offs,  
are,  
e,  
eld  
shall  
arly  
ow  
bts,  
pret  
but  
del-  
nds.  
m  
ges  
ed,  
ra.  
ere-

*are sheweth.*

Chap.

vj, vij.

Isaiah his vision.

14 Therefore he hath enlarged her  
li, and opened her mouth without mea-  
ure: and their glory, and their multitude,  
and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth  
shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought  
down, & the mighty man shall be humbled,  
and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exal-  
ted in judgement, and God that is holy,  
shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their  
manner, and the waste places of the fa-  
rons shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie  
with cords of vanitie, and sin as it were  
with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and  
hasten his work, that we may see it: and  
let the counsel of the holy One of Israel  
draw nigh & come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good,  
and good evil; that put darknesse for light,  
and light for darknesse; that put bitter for  
sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their  
own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to  
drink wine, and men of strength to min-  
gle strong drink.

23 Which justify the wicked for reward,  
and take away the righteousness of the  
righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the  
thistle, and the flame consumeth the  
thistle, so their root shall be rottennesse, and  
their blossom shall go up as dust: because  
they have cast away the law of the LORD  
of hosts, and despised the word of the ho-  
ly One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD  
kindled against his people, and he hath  
stretched forth his hand against them, and  
smitten them: and the hills did trem-  
ble, and their carcases were torn in the  
midst of the streets: for all this, his anger  
is not turned away, but his hand is  
stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to  
be nations from far, and will hiss unto  
them from the end of the earth: and be-  
hold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble a-  
mongst them: none shall slumber nor  
sleep: neither shall the girdle of their  
loins be loosed, nor the latched of their  
shoes be broken.

28 Whole arrows are sharp, and all  
their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall  
be counted like flint, and their wheels  
like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they  
shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall  
roar and lay hold of the prey, & shall  
carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it:

30 And in that day they shall roar  
against them, like the roaring of the sea

and it shall look unto the land, behold  
darknesse and sorrow, and the light is  
darkened in the heavens thereof.

### CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory,  
being terrified, is confirmed for his  
message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of  
the people, unto their desolation. 13 A  
remnant shall be saved.

2 In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw  
also the Lord sitting upon a throne,  
high and lifted up, and his train filled the  
temple.

3 Above it stood the seraphims: each  
one had six wings; with twain he covered  
his face, and with twain he covered his  
feet, and with twain he did fly.

4 And one cried unto another, and said,  
Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts,  
the whole earth is full of his glory.

5 And the posts of the door moved at  
the voice of him that cried, and the house  
was filled with smoke.

6 Then said I, Wo is me, for I am  
undone, because I am a man of unclean  
lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people  
of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen  
the king, the LORD of hosts.

7 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me,  
having a live coal in his hand, which he  
had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

8 And he laid it upon my mouth, and  
said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and  
thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin  
purged.

9 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, say-  
ing, Whom shall I send, and who will go  
for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

10 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people,  
Hear ye indeed, but understand not:  
and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

11 Make the heart of this people fat,  
and make their ears heavy, and shut their  
eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and  
hear with their ears, and understand with  
their heart, and convert and be healed.

12 Then said I, Lord, how long? And  
he answered, Untill the cities be wasted  
without inhabitant, and the houses with-  
out man, and the land be utterly desolate,

13 And the LORD have removed  
men far away, and there be a great for-  
saking in the midst of the land.

14 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and  
it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a tye-  
tree, and as an oak whose substance is in  
them, when they cast their leaves: so the  
holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

### CHAP. VII.

1 Abaz being troubled with fear of Rezin  
and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.

2 Abaz, having liberty to choose a sign,  
and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ pro-  
mised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to  
come by Assyria.

3 And it came to passe in the dayes of A-  
haz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah



ziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Abaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper-pool in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabael.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe:

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Abaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Abaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, it is a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter & honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, & choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the flie, *that is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest; all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thicker; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the feeding forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

# CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, the prophetess *that* Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria, 5 Judah likewise for their iniquity. 9 Gods judgements shall be irresistible. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zephaniah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophereffe, and she conceived and bare a son; then said the LORD to me, call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the

shall rest the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.  
9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countries: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driven to darknesse.

# CHAP. IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 2 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 3 for their hypocrisie, 4 and for their impenitency.

NEVERTHELESSE, the dimnesse shall not be such as war in her vexation, when at the first helightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphthali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every barrel of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuell of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars,

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and ruff in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest,

forrest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on  $\S$  right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man  $\S$  flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; & Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

**CHAP. X.**

1 The wo of tyrants.  $\S$  Assyria, the rod of hypocrites; for his pride shall be broken.

20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.

24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

**W**O unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people,  $\S$  widows may be their prey, and they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5  $\S$  O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom;

for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shakerh it? as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up it self, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns, and his briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20  $\S$  And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24  $\S$  Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people  $\S$  dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiah, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba,

Amos is afraid, & Gehazi of Saul is fled.  
30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of  
Balaam: cause it to be heard unto Laish,  
poor Anathoth.

31 Malmenah is removed, the inhabi-  
tants of Gehim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Neb Slay: he  
shall shake his hand against the mount of  
the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of  
hosts shall lop the bough with terror, and  
the high ones of stature shall be hewn  
down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets  
of the forests with iron, and Lebanon  
shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. X I.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out  
of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious re-  
storation of Israel, and vocation of the  
Gentiles.

And there shall come forth a rod out  
of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall  
grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest  
upon him, the spirit of wisdom, and un-  
derstanding, the spirit of counsel and  
might, the spirit of knowledge, and of  
the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick under-  
standing in the fear of the LORD, and he  
shall not judge after the sight of his eyes,  
neither reprove after the hearing of his  
ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge  
the poor, and reprove with equity, for the  
neek of the earth: and he shall smite the  
earth with the rod of his mouth, & with  
breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle  
of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle  
of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the  
lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with  
the kid: and the calf, and the young li-  
on, and the sucking together, and a little  
childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed,  
their young ones shall lie down together:  
and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on  
the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe  
shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all  
my holy mountain: for the earth shall be  
full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the  
waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a  
root of Jesse, which shall stand for an en-  
sign of the people; to it shall the Gen-  
tiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that  
day, that the Lord shall see his hand again  
the second time, to recover the remnant  
of his people which shall be left, from As-  
syria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros,  
and from Cush, and from Elam, and from

Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the  
islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the  
nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of  
Israel, and gather together the dispersed of  
Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall de-  
part, and the adversaries of Judah shall be  
cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah,  
and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall lie upon the shoulders  
of the Philistines toward the west, they shall  
spoil them of the east together: they shall  
lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and  
the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy  
the tongue of the Egyptian sea, & with his  
mighty winde shall he shake his hand over  
the river, and shall smite it in the seven  
streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the  
remnant of his people, which shall be left  
from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the  
day she came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. X I I.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithful for the  
mercies of God.

And in that day thou shalt say, O  
LORD, I will praise thee: though  
thou wast angry with me, thine anger is  
turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will  
trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD  
JEHOVAH is my strength and my  
long, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw wa-  
ter out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise  
the LORD, call upon his name, declare  
his doings among the people, make men-  
tion that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath  
done excellent things: this is known in  
all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant  
of Zion: for great is the holy One of Is-  
rael in the midst of thee.

CHAP. X I I I.

1 God musterveth the armies of his wrath.  
6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the  
Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah  
the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high  
mountain, exalt the voice unto them,  
shake the hand, that they may go into the  
gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified  
ones, I have also called my mighty ones  
for mine anger, even them that rejoyce  
in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the moun-  
tains, like as of a great people: a tumultu-  
ous noise of the kingdoms of nations  
gathered together: the LORD of hosts  
mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far country, from  
the end

the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ How long, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chafed ree, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee everyone into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and everyone that is joyous unto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her

time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

# CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull restoration of Israel.

4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel.

24 Gods purpose against Assyria.

29 Palestina is threatened.

For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and will place them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyed with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of Canaan, for servants and handmaids; and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in 3 dayes that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, I will How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath, with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and shall none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying,

Is this the man that made the earth to tremble,

eyes dimble, that did shake kingdoms?  
That made the world as a wilderness,  
destroyed the cities thereof, that open-  
ed the house of his prisoners?  
All the kings of the nations, even all  
that lie in glory, every one in his own

on Jeshou art cast out of thy grave, like  
a scionable branch: and as the raiment  
of those that are slain, thrust through  
by a sword, that go down to the stones  
in pit, as a carcass troden under feet.  
Thou shalt not be joyed with them  
that are slain, because thou hast destroyed  
and of them, and slain thy people: the seed of  
those shall never be renewed.

Prepare slaughter for his children  
according to their fathers: that they  
shall not rise nor possess the land, nor fill  
the face of the world with cities.

For I will rise up against them, saith  
the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Ba-  
shan the name, and remnant, and son and  
progeny. saith the LORD.

I will also make it a possession for  
the bittern, and pools of water: and I  
will sweep it with the besome of destru-  
ction, saith the LORD of hosts.

The LORD of hosts hath sworn.  
Surely as I have thought, so shall  
it come to pass: and as I have purposed,  
so shall it stand:

That I will break the Assyrian in  
land, and upon my mountains tread  
under foot: then shall his yoke de-  
part from off them, and his burden depart  
off their shoulders.

This is the purpose that is purposed  
on the whole earth: and this is the hand  
that is stretched out upon all the nations.

For the LORD of hosts hath purpo-  
sed, and who shall turn it back?  
In the year that king Abaz died,  
was this burden.

Rejoyce not thou whole Palesti-  
ne, because the rod of him that smote  
thee is broken: for out of the serpents  
shall come forth a cockatrice, and his  
bite shall be a fiery flying serpent.

And the first-born of the poor shall  
die, and the needy shall lie down in safe-  
ty: and I will kill thy root with famine,  
and he shall slay thy remnant.

Howl, Ogite; cry, Ocite, thou whole  
Assyria: for there shall  
be from the north a smoke, and none  
shall be alone in his appointed times.

What shall one then answer the  
messengers of the nation? that the  
LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor  
of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

*The lamentable state of Moab.*

The burden of Moab. Because in the  
night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and  
ought to silence; because in the night

Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought  
to silence:

He is gone up to Bajah, and to Di-  
bon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall  
howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all  
their heads shall be baldness, and every  
beard cut off.

In their streets they shall gird them-  
selves with sackcloth: on the tops of their  
houses, and in their streets every one shall  
howl, weeping abundantly.

And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh:  
their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz:  
therefore the armed souldiers of Moab  
shall cry out, his life shall be grievous un-  
to him.

My heart shall cry out for Moab, his  
fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heiter of  
three years old: for by the wounding up  
of Lunith with weeping shall they go it  
up: for in the way of Horonaim, they  
shall raise up a cry of destruction.

For the waters of Nimrim shall be de-  
solate: for the hay is withered away, the  
grass faileth, there is no green thing.

Therefore abundance they have got-  
ten, and that which they have laid up, shall  
they carry away to a brook of the willows.

For the cry is gone round about the  
borders of Moab: the howling thereof  
unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof  
unto Beer-elim.

For the waters of Dimon shall be full  
of blood: for I will bring more upon Di-  
mon, lions upon him that escapeth of  
Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to  
Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for  
her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her.  
12 The judgement of Moab.

Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the  
land from Sela to the wilderness, un-  
to the mount of the daughter of Zion.

For it shall be that as a wandering bird  
cast out of the nest: so the daughters of  
Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

Take counsel, execute judgement,  
make thy shadow as the night in the midst  
of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, be-  
wray not him that wandereth.

Let mine outcasts dwell with thee,  
Moab, be thou a covert to them from the  
face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is  
at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppres-  
sours are consumed out of the land.

And in mercy shall the throne be es-  
tablished, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in  
the tabernacle of David, judging and seek-  
ing judgement, and hastening righteousness.

We have heard of the pride of Mo-  
ab, (he is very proud) even of his haugh-  
tiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but  
his lies shall not be so.

Therefore shall Moab howl for  
Moab, every one shall howl: for the  
foundations of Kir-harsesh shall ye  
mourn,

mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, & for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareesh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and glory of Moab shall be consumed, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The two of Israels enemies.

**T**HE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The foreress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, when the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the remnant of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall re-

spect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: & there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people; which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopian. 7 An access thereby shall grow unto the church.

**W**O to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down; whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowe grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people

biopia.  
made,  
cities  
ermost  
chil-  
lation.  
e God  
mind.  
therefore  
, and  
plant  
t thou  
e bar-  
ief, and  
many  
e the  
ing of  
ke the  
e rufh-  
all re-  
ur off,  
of the  
like a  
de.  
trou-  
is not;  
spoil  
.  
oy the  
y shall  
wings,  
Ethi-  
he sea,  
ne wa-  
s to a  
people  
ero; a  
own;  
d, and  
helif-  
ms; and  
ye.  
me, I  
der in  
upon  
in the  
bud is  
opening  
off the  
ake a-  
to the  
beasts  
summer  
e earth  
ent be  
of a  
from a  
people

## inst Egypt.

## Chap. Xix, xx.

## Egypt called to the church.

le terrible from their beginning hi-  
to; a nation mered out and troden  
er foot, whose land the rivers have  
led, to the place of the name of the  
LD of hosts, the mount Zion.

### CHAP. XIX.

The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolish-  
ness of their princes. 13 The calling of  
Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of  
Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

He burden of Egypt: behold, LORD  
rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall  
me into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt  
will be moved at his presence, and the  
art of Egypt shall melt in y midst of it.

And I will set the Egyptians against  
Egyptians: and they shall fight every  
against his brother, and every one  
his neighbour; city against city,  
kingdom against kingdom.

And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in  
y midst thereof, and I will destroy the  
soul thereof: and they shall seek to the  
is, and to so charmers, and to them that  
re familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

And the Egyptians will I give over  
to the hand of a cruel lord; and a  
ce king shall rule over them, saith  
LORD, the LORD of hosts.

And the waters shall fail from the sea,  
the river shall be wasted and dried up.

And they shall turn the rivers far  
ay, and the brooks of defence shall  
be emptied and dried up: the reeds and  
p shall wither.

The paper reeds by the brooks, by the  
nth of the brooks, and every thing  
m by the brooks shall wither, be di-  
away, and be no more.

The fishers also shall mourn, and all  
y that cast angle into the brooks shall  
scent, and they that spread nets upon  
waters shall languish.

Moreover, they that work in fine  
y, and they that weave net-works shall  
be confounded.

And they shall be broken in the  
poses thereof, all that make sluces  
ponds for fish.

¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are  
is, the counsel of the wise counsellors  
Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye  
o Pharaoh, I am the son of the wife,  
son of ancient kings?

Where are they? where are thy  
men? and let them tell thee now,  
let them know what the LORD o-  
is hath purposed upon Egypt.

The princes of Zoan are become  
is, the princes of Noph are deceived  
y have also seduced Egypt, even they  
are the stay of the tribes thereof.

The LORD hath mingled a perverse  
nt in y midst thereof: and they have cau-  
Egypt to erre in every work thereof,  
drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

Neither shall there be any work for

Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or  
rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto  
women: and it shall be afraid and fear,  
because of the shaking of the hand of the  
LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a ter-  
rour unto Egypt, every one that maketh  
mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself;  
because of the counsel of the LORD of  
hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the  
land of Egypt speak the language of Can-  
naan, and swear to the LORD of hosts:  
one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to  
the LORD in the midst of the land of  
Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof  
to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a  
witness unto the LORD of hosts in the  
land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the  
LORD, because of the oppressours, and  
he shall send them a Saviour and a great  
One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to  
Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the  
LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice  
and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow  
unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt,  
he shall smite and heal it, and they shall  
return even to the LORD, and he shall  
be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high  
way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the As-  
syrian shall come into Egypt, and the  
Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians  
shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third  
with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a  
blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall  
bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my peo-  
ple, and Assyria the work of my hands,  
and Israel mine inheritance.

### CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity  
of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN 5 year that Tartan came unto Ashdod  
(when Sargon the king of Assyria sent  
him) & fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD  
by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and  
loose the sackcloth from off thy loins,  
and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and  
he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my ser-  
vant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-  
foot three years for a signe and wonder  
upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away  
the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiop-  
ians captives, young and old, naked and  
bare-foot, even with their buttocks un-  
covered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed  
of Ethi-



*Babylon shall forevern.*

ISAIAH.

*The invasion of Juri*

of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria; and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, *Jeath* in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scornful the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamity.

**T**HE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south passe through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the fighting thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, Alion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Judah by the Persians. 8 He reproverth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy. 19 He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ by his substitution.

**T**HE burden of the valley of vision, What saileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou dost look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together ye warriors of flower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the LORD GOD of hosts call to weeping, & to mourning, & to baldnesse, & to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall

not be purged from you, till ye die,  
the Lord GOD of hosts.  
¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of  
hosts, Go get thee unto this treasure,  
unto Shebua, which is over the  
head of the river, and say,

What hast thou here? and whom  
hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee  
a sepulchre here as he that heweth  
out a sepulchre on high, and that gra-  
veth an habitation for himself in a rock?  
Behold, the LORD will carry thee  
away with a mighty captivity, and will  
only cover thee.

¶ He will surely violently turn and  
scatter thee, like a ball into a large coun-  
try: there shalt thou die, and there the  
swords of thy glory shall be the shame  
of thy lords house.

¶ And I will drive thee from thy station,  
from thy state shall he pull thee down.  
¶ And it shall come to passe in that  
day, that I will call my servant Eliakim  
son of Hilkiah:

¶ And I will clothe him with thy robe,  
strengthen him with thy girdle, & I will  
commit thy government into his hand,  
he shall be a father to the inhabitants  
of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

¶ And the key of the house of David  
I will lay upon his shoulder: so he shall  
open, and none shall shut, and he shall  
close, and none shall open.

¶ And I will fasten him as a nail in  
a firm place, and he shall be for a glorious  
throne to his fathers house.

¶ And they shall hang upon him all the  
day of his fathers house, the off-spring  
of the issue, all vessels of small quantity:  
from the vessels of cups, even to all the  
vessels of flagons.

¶ In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,  
I will remove the nail that is fastened in the sure  
base, be removed, and be cut down, and  
the burden that was upon it shall  
be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

# CHAP. XXII.

¶ The miserable overthrow of Tyre.  
¶ Their unhappy return.

¶ The burden of Tyre. How ye ships of  
Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that  
there is no house, no entering in: from the  
land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

¶ Be still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou  
that wast the merchants of Zidon, that  
thou shalt be over the sea, have replenished.

¶ And by great waters the seed of Si-  
lon, the harvest of the river is her reve-  
lance, and she is a mart of nations.

¶ Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the  
LORD hath spoken, even the strength of the  
island, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth  
children, neither do I nourish up young  
men, nor bring up virgins.

¶ As at the report concerning Egypt,  
so shall they be sorely pained at the re-  
port of Tyre.

¶ Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye  
inhabitants of the isle.

¶ Is this your joyous city, whose an-  
tiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet  
shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

¶ Who hath taken this counsel against  
Tyre the crowning city, whose mer-  
chants are princes, whose traffickers are  
the honourable of the earth?

¶ The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to  
bring into contempt all the glory, & to bring into  
contempt all the honourable of the earth.

¶ To passe through thy land as a river, O  
daughter of Tarshish: there is no more  
strength.

¶ He stretched out his hand over the  
sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD  
hath given a commandment against the  
merchant city, to destroy the strong  
holds thereof.

¶ And he said, Thou shalt no more re-  
joyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter  
of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim,  
there also shalt thou have no rest.

¶ Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this  
people was not with the Assyrian founded  
it for them that dwell in the wilderness:  
they set up the towers thereof, they rai-  
sed up the palaces thereof, and he brought  
it to ruine.

¶ Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for  
your strength is laid waste.

¶ And it shall come to passe in that  
day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy  
years, according to the dayes of one king:  
after the end of seventy years shall Tyre  
sing as an harlot.

¶ Take an harp, go about the city,  
thou harlot that hast been forgotten,  
make sweet melody, sing many songs,  
that thou mayest be remembered.

¶ ¶ And it shall come to passe after  
the end of seventy years, that the LORD  
will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her  
hire, and shall commit fornication with  
all the kingdoms of the world upon the  
face of the earth.

¶ And her merchandise, and her hire  
shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall  
not be treasured nor laid up: for her mer-  
chandise shall be for them that dwell be-  
fore the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and  
for durable clothing.

# CHAP. XXIV.

¶ The dolefull judgement of God upon the  
land. ¶ A remnant shall joyfully praise  
him. ¶ God in his judgements shall ad-  
vance his kingdom.

¶ Behold, the LORD maketh the earth  
empty, and maketh it waste, and turn-  
eth it upside down, and scattereth abroad  
the inhabitants thereof.

¶ And it shall be, as with the people, so  
with the priest; as with the servant, so  
with his master; as with the maid, so with  
her mistress; as with the buyer, so with  
the seller; as with the lender, so with the  
borrower.

borrower; as with the taker of usury; so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the wine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires: even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that

day, that the LORD shall punish the head of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the prison, and shall be shut up in the prison, and many dyes shall they be visited.

23 ¶ Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion & in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

# CHAPTER XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgments; 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and, for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will praise thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a fenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dung-hill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God, for his judgements, 12 and for his salvation to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

That day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

Open ye the gates, that righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose minde is staid on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

The way of the just is uprightness: thou hast upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the fire of our soul is to thy name, and to remembrance of thee.

With my soul have I desired thee in night, yea with my spirit within me I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: the land of uprightness will he deal falsely, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

O LORD, when thy hand is lifted they will not see: but they shall be ashamed for their envy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall burn them.

O LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all works in us.

O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: by thee only will we make mention thy name.

They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

Thou hast increased the nations, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, and glorified; thou hast removed and unto all the ends of the earth.

O LORD, in trouble have they visited, they poured out a prayer when they were in trouble: and thou hast heard them, and hast saved them.

Like as a woman with child, so art thou near the time of her delivery, is she in pain, and crieth out in her pangs: so have been in thy sight, O LORD.

We have been with child, we have

been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winds, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

O Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until indignation be overpast.

For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements.

12 The church of Temp and Gentiles.

In that day the LORD with his sword and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together;

Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, & fill the face of the world with fruit.

Thou shalt smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he slayeth his rough winds in the day of east-winds.

By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

Yet the defenced cities shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in 3 day. that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, & the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount of Ierusalem.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.

7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their un-sowardnesse to learn. 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried.

23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discrete providence.

**W**O to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, & for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthinesse, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest where-with ye may cause 3 weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was

unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little, that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, & the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies: the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night and it shall be a vexation, ouely so understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart,

promi-  
pt, precep-  
line upon  
title; that  
rd, and be  
ord of the  
rule this  
ve male  
are was  
ng fonge  
come unto  
fuge, and  
sever  
the Lord  
or a sum-  
prebus  
: he lac  
r helie,  
et, & the  
of liac  
ing pher,  
th deth  
greem  
the on-  
ugh, deat  
b forth, in  
morning  
by night  
so unde-  
en that  
and the  
be can  
up is in  
eth as in  
ay do his  
bry to  
mothers,  
For I have  
of hells  
upon the  
oy voice  
all day  
reak the  
the face  
road the  
and cast  
appoint-  
see?  
him to  
ethresh  
er is a  
the cum-  
een out  
ith a rod,  
because  
e, now  
his case,  
not

## Against Jerusalem.

## Chap. xxix, xxx.

## The Jews hypocrisie.

or brnise it with his horsemen.  
29 This also cometh forth from the  
ORD of hosts, which is wonderfull in  
ounsel, and excellent in working.

### CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem.

7 The unfaithfulness of her enemies.

9 The senslesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie  
of the Iews. 18 A promise of sanctifi-  
cation to the godly.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the citie  
David dwelt: adde ye year to year;

let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there  
shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it  
shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round  
about, and will lay siege against thee with  
a mount, & I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down,  
and shalt speak out of the ground, and  
thy speech shall be low out of the dust,

and thy voice shall be as of one that hath  
a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and  
thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy stran-  
gers shall be like small dust, and the mul-  
titude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff  
that passeth away: yea it shall be at an  
instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD  
of hosts with thunder, and with earth-  
quake, and great noise, with storm and  
tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the na-  
tions that fight against Ariel, even all that  
fight against her and her munition, and  
that distresse her, shall be as a dream  
in a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungrie  
man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but  
he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as  
when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold  
he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold  
his soul is faint, and his soul hath appetite:  
I shall the multitude of all the nations  
that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry  
out, and cry: they are drunken, but  
not with wine; they stagger, but not  
with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon  
you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath  
closed your eyes: the prophets and your  
rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become un-  
to you, as the words of a book that is  
sealed, which men deliver to one that is  
learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee;

and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him  
that is not learned, saying, Read this, I  
pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Foras-  
much as this people draw neer me with  
their mouth, and with their lips do ho-  
nor me, but have removed their heart

far from me, and their fear towards me  
is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to  
do a marvellous work amongst this peo-  
ple, even a marvellous work and a won-  
der: for the wisdom of their wise men  
shall perish, and the understanding of  
their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide  
their counsel from the LORD, and their  
works are in the dark, and they say, Who  
seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside  
down shall be esteemed as the potters  
clay: for shall the work say of him that  
made it, he made me not? or shall the  
thing framed, say of him that framed it,  
He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and  
Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful  
field, and the fruitful field shall be  
esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf  
hear the words of the book, and the eyes  
of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie,  
and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also shall increase their  
joy in the LORD, and the poor among  
men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to  
nought, and the scorner is consumed, and  
all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a  
word, and lay a snare for him that reprov-  
eth in the gate, and turn aside the just  
for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who  
redeemed Abraham, concerning the house  
of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed,  
neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children,  
the work of mine hands in the midst of  
him, they shall sanctifie my name, and  
sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall  
fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall  
come to understanding, and they that  
murmured, shall learn doctrine.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for  
their confidence in Egypt, & contempt  
of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards  
his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peo-  
ples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the  
LORD, that take counsel, but not of  
me; and that cover with a covering, but  
not of my Spirit, that they may add sin  
to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and  
have not asked at my mouth) to streng-  
then themselves in the strength of Pha-  
raoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pha-  
raoh be your shame, and the trust in the  
shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his

his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble & anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carrie their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vain, & to no purpose: therefore have I cryed concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever;

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the building of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, in returning & rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse & in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercie upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement; Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of

affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word beside thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also *your* covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornaments of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow *in* ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earb, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the miditt of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanitie: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mightie One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down which smote with a rod.

32 And in everie place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in bartels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old: you for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXX I.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

**W**O to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are manie; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of evil doers, and against help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deepy revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for fear, & his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXX II.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foretold. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

¶ Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, & princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from tempests: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a wearie land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the flatterers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called thrall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villanie, and his heart will work iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soul of the hungrie, and he will cause the drink of the thirstie to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Manie dayes and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, & gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the tents, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine,

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, ye upon all the houses of joy in the joyous citie:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the forts & towers shall be for dens for every, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the torrest; and the citie shall below in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXX III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

**W**O to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, & they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.



4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall be run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stabilities of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be borne in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: Where is thy scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, nor one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers & streams, wherein shall go no gally with oars,

neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our law-giver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquitie.

# CHAP. XXXIII.

8 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophetic.

Come near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his furie upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their flin also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: & all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, & the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the year of recompences for controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorus shall come up in her palaces.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib intrueth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.

22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOW it came to passe in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, Jezebel thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now an whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places, and whose alters Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able

salaces, nettles and brambles in the forest: the roof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shriek owl also shall rest there, and finde for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flowring of Christs kingdom.

4 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and priviledges of the gospel.

THE wilderness and the solitarie place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them, I are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be graffe with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnes, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in  $\gamma$  LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this citle shall not be delivered into  $\gamma$  hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, & every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern :

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of  $\gamma$  nations delivered his land out of the hand of  $\gamma$  king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, & answered him not a word : for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim  $\gamma$  son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, & Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them.

8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.

36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, & Shebna the scribe, and the elders of  $\gamma$  priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard : wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith  $\gamma$  servants of  $\gamma$  king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah : for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee : and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And : Hezekiah received  $\gamma$  letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: & Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah  $\gamma$  son of Amos sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria :

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee,

Thus  
saith  
words  
vants  
d me.  
him,  
urn to  
to fall  
found  
ft Lib-  
as de-  
bakah  
orth to  
heard  
faying,  
th king  
God in  
faying,  
to the  
that the  
I lands  
al shalt  
ons de-  
ave de-  
and Re-  
which  
th, and  
of the  
h?  
from  
it: &  
of the  
LORD.  
to the  
f Israel,  
abimus,  
ne, of  
anu hast  
ad hear-  
ce: and  
God.  
s of Af-  
us and  
into the  
out the  
stone:  
m.  
our God,  
e king-  
at thou  
sent un-  
LORD  
rayed to  
Affyria:  
LORD  
the virgin  
ted thee,  
and

22 And laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of  
Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.  
23 Whom hast thou reproached and blas-  
phemed? and against whom hast thou ex-  
alted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on-  
high? even against the holy one of Israel.  
24 By thy servants hast thou reproach-  
ed the Lord, and hast said, By the multi-  
tude of my chariots am I come up to the  
height of the mountains to the sides of  
Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars  
thereof, and the choice fir-trees  
thereof; and I will enter into the height of  
his border, and the forrest of his Carmel.  
25 I have digged and drunk water, and  
with the sole of my feet have I dried up  
all the rivers of the besieged places.  
26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how  
I have done it, and of ancient times that  
I have formed it? now have I brought it  
to passe, that thou shouldst be to lay  
waste defended cities unto ruinous heaps.  
27 Therefore their inhabitants were  
of small power, they were dismayed and  
confounded: they were as the grass  
of the field, and as the green herb, as  
the grass on the house tops, and as corn  
blasted before it be grown up.  
28 But I know thy abode, and thy go-  
ing out, and thy coming in, and thy rage  
against me.  
29 Because thy rage against me, and thy  
tumult is come up into mine ears: there-  
fore will I put my hook in thy nose, and  
my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee  
back by the way by which thou camest.  
30 And this shall be a signe unto thee,  
that ye shall eat this year such as groweth of  
itself: and the second year that which  
pringeth of the same: and in the third  
year sow ye and reap, and plant vine-  
yards, and eat the fruit thereof.  
31 And the remnant that is escaped of  
the house of Judah, shall again take root  
downward, and bear fruit upward.  
32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a  
remnant, & they shall escape out of mount Zi-  
on: zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.  
33 Therefore thus saith the LORD con-  
cerning the king of Assyria, He shall not  
come into this city, nor shoot an arrow  
here, nor come before it with shields,  
nor cast a bank against it.  
34 By the way that he came, by the  
same shall he return, and shall not come  
unto this city, saith the LORD.  
35 For I will defend this city to save it,  
for mine own sake, and for my servant  
David's sake.  
36 Then the angel of the LORD went  
forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyri-  
ans a hundred and fourscore and five thou-  
sand: & when they arose early in the morn-  
ing, behold, they were all dead corpses.  
37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria de-  
scended, and went, and returned, and dwelt  
at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was wor-  
shipping in the house of Nitroch his god,  
that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons  
smote him with the sword; and they esca-  
ped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-  
addon his son reigned in his stead.  
C H A P. X X X V I I I.  
1 Hezekiah having received a message of  
death, by prayer bath his life lengthened.  
2 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for  
a signe of this promise. 3 His song of  
thanksgiving.  
I N those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto  
death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of  
Amoz came unto him, and said unto him,  
Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house  
in order: for thou shalt die and not live.  
2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward  
the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.  
3 And said, Remember now, O LORD,  
I beseech thee, how I have walked before  
thee in truth, and with a perfect heart,  
and have done that which is good in thy  
sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.  
4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD  
to Isaiah, saying,  
5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith  
the LORD, the God of David thy father,  
I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy  
tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes  
fifteen years.  
6 And I will deliver thee, and this ci-  
ty, out of the hand of the king of Assy-  
ria: and I will defend this city.  
7 And this shall be a signe unto thee  
from the LORD, that the LORD will  
do this thing that he hath spoken.  
8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow  
of the degrees which is gone down in the  
sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward:  
so the sun returned ten degrees, by which  
degrees it was gone down.  
9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of  
Judah, when he had been sick, and was  
recovered of his sicknesse:  
10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes,  
I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am  
deprived of the residue of my years.  
11 I said, I shall not see the LORD,  
even the LORD in the land of the living:  
I shall behold man no more with the in-  
habitants of the world.  
12 Mine age is departed, and is removed  
from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off  
like a weaver my life: he will cut me off  
with pining sicknesse: from day even to  
night wilt thou make an end of me.  
13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion  
so wilt thou break all my bones: from day even  
to night wilt thou make an end of me.  
14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did  
I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine  
eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD,  
I am oppressed, undertake for me.  
15 What shall I say? he hath both  
spoken unto me, and himself hath  
done it: I shall go softly all my years  
A 4 in the

in the bitterneffe of my foul.

16 O Lord, by thefe things men live, and in all thefe things is  $\S$  life of my fpirit: fo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterneffe; but thou haft in love to my foul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haft caft all my fins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praife thee, death can nor celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he fhall praife thee, as I do this day: the father to the children fhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to fave me: therefore we will fing my fongs to the ftringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the houfe of the LORD.

21 For Ifaiah had faid. Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaifter upon the boy, and he fhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alfo had faid, What is the figne, that I fhall go up to the houfe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan fending to vifit Hezekiah becaufe of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 2 Ifaiah underftanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

**A**T that time Merodach-baladan the fon of Baladan king of Babylon, fent letters and a prefent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been fick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and fhewed them the houfe of his precious things, the filver, and the gold, and the fices, and the precious ornament, and all the houfe of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his houfe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah fhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Ifaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and faid unto him, What faid thefe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah faid, They are come from a far countrey unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then faid he, What have they feen in thine houfe? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine houfe have they feen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not fhewed them.

5 Then faid Ifaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hofts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houfe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ftore untill this day, fhall be carried to Babylon: nothing fhall be left, faith the LORD.

7 And of thy fons that fhall ifue from thee, which thou fhalt beget, fhall they take away; and they fhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then faid Hezekiah to Ifaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou

haft fpoken: he faid moreover, For there fhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gofpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptift. 9 The preaching of the apoftles. 12 The prophet by the omniscientcy of God, 18 and his incomparableneffe, 26 comforteth the people.

**C**omfort ye, comfort ye my people, faith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerufalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplifhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for the hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her fins.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneffe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ftraight in the defert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley fhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill fhall be made low; and the crooked fhall be made ftraight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD fhall be revealed, and all flefh fhall fee it together: for the mouth of  $\S$  LORD hath fpoken it.

6 The voyce faid, Cry. And he faid, what fhall I cry? All flefh is graffe, and all the goodlineffe thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The graffe withereth, the flower fadeth: becaufe the fpirit of  $\S$  LORD bloweth upon it: furely the people is graffe. 8 The graffe withereth, the flower fadeth: but  $\S$  word of our God fhall ftand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeft good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerufalem, that bringeft good tidings, lift up thy voice with ftrengh: lift it up, be not afraid: fay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with ftrogh bind, and his arm fhall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He fhall feed his flock like a fhepherd: he fhall gather the lambs with his arm, and carrie them in his bofom, and fhall gently lead thofe that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meafured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the fpan, and comprehended the duft of the earth in a meafure, and weighed the mountains in fcales, and the bills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counfellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counfel, and who inftructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and fhewed to him the way of underftanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the fmall duft of the balance: behold, he taketh up the ifles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothings, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary: there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; & to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, & the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

#### CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

Keep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? and he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them and passed safely: even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, & came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smoothesh with the hammer him that smote anvil, saying, It is ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have choosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have choosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, (saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, & there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar,

the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the foyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination it is to choose them.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth yea, there is none that declareth yea, there is none that beareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

#### CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and condescence. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

Behold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD. He that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, & will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, & all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voyce, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still and refrained my self: now will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hills, and dry up all their herbs, & I will make rivers islands, and I will dry up pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blinde as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnifie the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD,

be, against whom we have sinned: for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promiser. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 4 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia & Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I am the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall see it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power, they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I am he that blot out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiser. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the womb, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, & floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:



4 And they shall spring up as among the graffe, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS : and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob : and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and let it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid : have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed : and the workmen, they are of men : let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms : yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule : he marketh it out with a line : he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest : he planteth an ash, and rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall he be for a man to burn : for he will take thereof and warm himself, yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it : he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire : with part thereof he eateth flesh : he roasteth roast, and is satisfied : yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image : he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood : for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they can not understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof : I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes : a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou art my servant : I have formed thee, thou art my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me :

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins : return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it : shout ye lower parts of the earth : break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein : for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self :

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish :

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof :

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers :

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, & shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, thou shalt be built; and to the temple, thy foundation shall be laid.

#### CHAPTER XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.

5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, To Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him : and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight : I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places,

aces, that thou mayest know, that I  
 the LORD, which call thee by thy  
 name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Is-  
 rael mine elect, I have even called thee by  
 my name: I have surnamed thee, though  
 thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none  
 else, there is no God beside me: I girded  
 thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising  
 of the sun, and from the west, that there  
 is none besides me, I am the LORD,  
 and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and created dark-  
 nesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the  
 LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens, from above, &  
 let the skies pour down righteousness: let  
 the earth open, and let them bring forth  
 salvation, and let righteousness spring up  
 together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his  
 Maker: Let the potterward strive with  
 the potterwards of the earth: shall the clay  
 say to him that fashioneth it, What makest  
 thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his  
 father, What begettest thou? or to the  
 woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One  
 of Israel, & his Maker, Ask me of things to  
 come concerning my sons, and concerning  
 the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created  
 man upon it: I, even my hands have  
 stretched out the heavens, and all their  
 host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteous-  
 nesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he  
 shall build my city, and he shall let go  
 my captives, not for price nor reward,  
 with the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of  
 Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and  
 of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come  
 over unto thee, and they shall be thine,  
 they shall come after thee, in chains they  
 shall come over: and they shall fall down  
 unto thee, they shall make supplication  
 unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee,  
 and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest  
 thyself, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also con-  
 founded all of them: they shall go to con-  
 fusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD  
 with an everlasting salvation: ye shall  
 not be ashamed nor confounded world  
 without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that  
 created the heavens, God himself that  
 formed the earth and made it, he hath  
 stablished it, he created it not in vain,  
 he formed it to be inhabited, I am the  
 LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a  
 dark place of the earth: I said not unto  
 the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain: I  
 the LORD speak righteousness, I de-  
 clare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come:  
 draw near together ye that are escaped  
 of the nations: they have no knowledge  
 that set up the wood of their graven image,  
 and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea,  
 let them take counsel together: who hath  
 declared this from ancient time? who  
 hath told it from that time? have not I  
 the LORD? and there is no God else be-  
 side me, a just God and a Saviour, there  
 is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all  
 the ends of the earth: for I am God,  
 and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is  
 gone out of my mouth in righteousness,  
 and shall not return, that unto me every  
 knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD  
 have I righteousness and strength: even  
 to him shall men come, and all that are  
 incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of  
 Israel be justified, and shall glory.

#### CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save them-  
 selves: 3 God saveth his people to the  
 end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God  
 for power, 12 or present salvation.

B El boweth down, Nebu stoupeth, their  
 idols were upon the beasts, and upon  
 the carrell: your carriages were heavie load-  
 den, they are a burden to the weary beast.  
 2 They stoupe, they bowe down together,  
 they could not deliver the burden, but  
 themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Ja-  
 coh, and all the remnant of the house of  
 Israel, which are born by me, from the  
 belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I am he,  
 and even to hoar hairs will I carry you:  
 I have made, and I will bear, even I will  
 carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and  
 make me equal, and compare me, that  
 we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and  
 weigh silver in the balance, and hire a  
 goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they  
 fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulders  
 they carry him, and set him in his place,  
 and he standeth; from his place shall he  
 not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him,  
 yet can he not answer, nor save him out  
 of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your  
 selves men: bring it again to minde, O  
 ye transgressours,

9 Remember the former things of old,  
 for

for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness,

13 I bring neer my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

#### CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednes shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness. O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee,

thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels; let now the Astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their forsaken obduracy, revealed his prophecies.

9 He saveth them for his own sake,

12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardness. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass:

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and wilt not yet declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knowest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it; for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Harken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear: when amongst them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, & the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

¶ Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 9 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetual to his church. 18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

¶ I then, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

¶ And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand

hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and holy One of Israel & he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, & give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that are in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the ways, & their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfully O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercie upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together and come to thee: As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee

thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bindethem on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait forme: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

#### CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the devilishness of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blacknesse,

and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off my hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, & in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

#### CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defended his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promises deliverance.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father; & unto Sarah your bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for alway shall proceed from me, & I will make my judgement to rest for a light of people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look

look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, & they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, & my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Harken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD: awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladnes & joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Master, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exiles hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up. O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all her sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all her sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the surer

of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: & thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

*1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the pardon thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion. put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in 3 dayes, that I am he that doth speak, Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted this people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bindeth on *thee* as a bride *dowry*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

#### CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the devilishness of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness,

and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off *hair*: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? let us lay them all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, & in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

#### CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defended us from the fear of man. 17 He bare all the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promised deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, & unto Sarah your bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein: thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, & I will make my judgement to rest for a light of people.

5 My righteousness is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look

**Christ's free redemption :**

**Chap. liij.**

**His exhortation to the church.**

look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, & they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be forever, & my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD: awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not he that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not he which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladnes & joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that have dried the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up. O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all sons whom he hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all sons that he hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the furie

of the LORD, theribuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: & thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

**CHAP. LII.**

1 Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministration thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

AWAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion. put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted this people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, ye go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.



12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel will be your rewarde.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

**W**ho hath beleev'd our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comeliess: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 He is despised & rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, & afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of many people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIV.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

**S**ing O barren, thou that didst not bear, break forth into singing and cry aloud, thou that didst not travaile with child: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband, (the LORD of hosts is his name); and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great shall be the

lude.  
a por-  
divide  
the har-  
and be-  
ours,  
made  
miller,  
church,  
craves  
ation,  
bear;  
aloud  
wilde:  
tolare,  
wife,  
and let  
rhine  
n thy  
right  
shall  
defo-  
afha-  
, for  
thou  
, and  
f thy  
d, (the  
Re-  
od of  
as a  
spirit,  
a wast  
faken  
I ga-  
from  
asking  
faith  
th un-  
wa-  
er the  
ld not  
nee.  
rt, and  
e shall  
all the  
faith  
e.  
with  
old, I  
rs, and  
ws of  
, and  
all be  
at shall  
be the

*An exhortation to repentance,* Chap. *lv, lvi.* *and sanctification,*

the peace of thy children,  
14 In righteousness shalt thou be es-  
tablished: thou shalt be far from oppression,  
thou shalt not fear; and from terrour,  
it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather to-  
gether, but not by me: whosoever shall  
gather together against thee, shall fall for  
my sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that  
bloweth & coals in the fire, and that bring-  
eth forth an instrument for his work,  
and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against  
thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that  
hall rise against thee in judgement, thou  
shalt condemn. This is the heritage of  
the servants of the LORD, and their right-  
eousness is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ,  
callest to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The  
happy success of them that beleere.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to  
the waters, & he that hath no money;  
come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine  
and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that  
which is not bread? & your labour for that  
which satisfieth not? hearken diligently  
unto me, and eat ye that which is good,  
& let your soul delight it self in fatness.

3 Encline your ear and come unto me:  
hear, and your soul shall live, and I will  
make an everlasting covenant with you,  
from the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a wit-  
ness to the people, a leader and comman-  
der to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that  
thou knowest not, and nations that knew  
not thee shall run unto thee, because of  
the LORD thy God, and for the holy One  
of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be  
found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and  
be unrighteous man his thoughts: and  
let him return unto the LORD, and he  
will have mercy upon him, and to our  
God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your  
thoughts, neither are your ways my  
ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than  
the earth, so are my ways higher than  
your ways, and my thoughts than your  
thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the  
snow from heaven, and returneth not  
thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh  
bring forth and bud, that it may give  
seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth  
out of my mouth: it shall not return un-  
to me void, but it shall accomplish that  
which I please, and it shall prosper

in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be  
led forth with peace: the mountains and  
the hills shall break forth before you in-  
to singing, and all the trees of the field  
shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up  
the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall  
come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to  
the LORD for a name, for an everlasting  
signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification.

3 He promisseth it shall be generall with-  
out respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth  
against blinde watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, keep ye judge-  
ment, and do justice: for my salvation  
is near to come, and my righteousness  
to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and  
the son of man that layeth hold on it: that  
keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,  
& keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger,  
that hath joyed himself to the LORD,  
speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly se-  
parated me from his people: neither let  
the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the  
eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and  
chooſe the things that please me, and take  
hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine  
house, and within my walls, a place and  
a name better then of sons and of daugh-  
ters: I will give them an everlasting  
name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joy-  
n themselves to the LORD, to serve him,  
and to love the name of the LORD, to be  
his servants, every one that keepeth the  
sabbath from polluting it, and taketh  
hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy  
mountain, and make them joyfull in my  
house of prayer: their burnt-offerings  
and their sacrifices shall be accepted up-  
on mine altar; for mine house shall be  
called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the  
outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather  
others to him, besides those that are ga-  
thered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field come to  
devour, yea all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blinde: they are  
all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they  
cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving  
to slumber.

11 Yea they are greedy dogs which can  
never have enough, and they are shep-  
herds that cannot understand: they all  
look to their own way, every one for his  
gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine,  
and we will fill our selves with strong  
drink

drunk, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, and much more abundant.

## CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their horrible idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promiſes to the penitent.

**T**He righteous periſheth, and no man laveth it to heart; and mercifull men are tak'n away. none conſidering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to good.

2 He ſhall enter into peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking in his unrighteſſe.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye ſons of the forcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Enflaming your ſelves with idols under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink-offering. thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered thy ſelf to another than me, & art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them; thou lovedſt their bed where thou ſaweſt it.

9 And thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſent thy meſſengers far off, and didſt debate thy ſelf even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; yet ſaiſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt ſound the life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieved.

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde ſhall carry them all away; vanity ſhall take them: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And ſhall ſay, caſt ye up, caſt ye up; prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him alſo that is of a contrite

and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhall fail before me, and the ſouls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his coverouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid my face, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have ſeen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is near, ſaith the LORD, & I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waves caſt up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

## CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being ſent to reprove hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterſeit faſt and a true. 8 He ſealaveth what promiſes are due unto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the ſabbath.

**C**Ry aloud, ſpue not, liſt up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſins.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, ſay they, & thou ſeeſt not? wherefore have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the ſift of wickedneſſe; ye ſhall not faſt as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt that I have choſen? a day for a man to miſt his ſoul? is it to bowe down his head as a bul-ruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

proved.  
spirit of  
heart of  
er, nei-  
the pic-  
soul's  
oulesse  
id me,  
oward-  
ill heal  
re com-  
ment.  
peace,  
im the  
al him.  
ouble  
waters  
God, to  
re byo-  
fast and  
njes are  
ue keep-  
yoyce  
people  
e of Ja-  
delight  
that did  
ne ordi-  
me the  
delight  
sber, &  
afflicted  
ledge?  
ou finde  
rs.  
debate,  
edness;  
on make  
hosen?  
is it to  
and to  
r him?  
a accep-  
hosen?  
go undo  
oppressed  
like?  
he bun-  
that are  
seek the  
archon  
flesh?  
forth as  
l spring  
ffe shall  
O A D  
Then

## The nature of sin.

## Chap. lix, lx.

## Calamitie is for sin.

Then shalt thou call, and the LORD  
will answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall  
say, Here I am: if thou take away from  
the midst of thee the yoke, the putting  
forth of the finger, and speaking vanities:  
10 And if thou draw out thy soul to  
be hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul;  
then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and  
thy darknesse be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee con-  
tinually, and satisfie thy soul in drought,  
and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt  
be like a watered garden, and like a spring  
of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall  
build the old waste places: thou shalt raise  
up the foundations of many generations;  
thou shalt be called, The repairer of the  
breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from  
the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on  
a holy day, and call the sabbath a de-  
light, the holy of the LORD, honourable,  
thou shalt honour him, not doing thine  
own ways, nor finding thine own plea-  
sure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the  
LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon  
high places of the earth, and feed thee  
with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for  
the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

### CHAP. LIX.

The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins  
of the Levites. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Sal-  
vation is onely of God. 20 The covenant  
of the Redeemer.

Behold, the LORDS hand is not short-  
ened, that it cannot save; neither his ear  
deaf, that it cannot hear.

1 But your iniquities have separated be-  
tween you and your God, & your sins have  
hid his face from you, that he wil not hear.

For your hands are defiled with blood,  
and your fingers with iniquity, your lips  
have spoken lies, your tongue hath mut-  
tered perversenesse.

None calleth for justice, nor any  
seeketh for truth: they trust in vanity,  
they speak lies; they conceive mischief,  
and bring forth iniquitie.

They hatch cockatrice egges, and  
weave the spiders web: he that eateth of  
their egges dieth, and that which is crush-  
ed breaketh out into a viper.

Their webs shall not become garments,  
neither shall they cover themselves with  
their works: their works are works of iniquity,  
and the act of violence is in their hands.

Their feet run to evil, and they  
delight to shed innocent blood: their  
thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wast-  
ing and destruction are in their paths.

The way of peace they know not, and  
there is no judgement in their goings: they  
have made them crooked paths: who so  
goeth therein, shall not know peace.

¶ Therefore is judgement far from

us, neither doth justice overtake us: we  
wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for  
brightnesse, but we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde,  
and we grope as if we had no eyes: we  
stumble at noon-day as in the night; we  
are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn  
fore like doves: we look for judgement,  
but there is none; for salvation, but  
it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied  
before thee, and our sins testify against  
us: for our transgressions are with us,  
and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against  
the LORD, and departing away from out  
God, speaking oppression and revolt, con-  
ceiving and uttering from the heart words  
of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away back-  
ward, and justice standeth afar off; for  
truth is fallen in the street, and equitie  
cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that depart-  
eth from evil maketh himself a prey: and  
the LORD saw it, and it displeased  
him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man,  
and wondered that there was no interces-  
sor: therefore his arm brought salva-  
tion unto him, and his righteousness  
sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a  
breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation  
upon his head; and he put on the gar-  
ments of vengeance for clothing, and was  
clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accord-  
ingly he will repay, fury to his adver-  
saries, recompence to his enemies, to the  
islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the  
LORD from the west, and his glory from  
the rising of the sun: when the enemy  
shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the  
LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to  
Zion, and unto them that turn from  
transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with  
them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is  
upon thee, & my words which I have put  
in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy  
mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed,  
nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith  
the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

### CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundans  
access of the Gentiles, 15 and, the great  
blessings after a short affliction.

A Rise, shine, for thy light is come, & the  
glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover  
the earth, and grosse darknesse the peo-  
ples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee,  
and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The citie of the LORD, The Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasie I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasie, and for stones iron: I will also

make thy officers peace, and thine exaltours righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glorie.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherite the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glorie shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the

*Christ* prophesse love to the church. Chap. lxij, lxiii.

*Gods power and mercie.*

seed which the LORD hath blessed.  
1 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,  
my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he  
hath clothed me with the garments of sal-  
vation, he hath covered me with the  
robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom  
decketh himself with ornaments, and as a  
bride adorneth her self with her jewels.  
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her  
burden, and as the garden causeth the things  
that are sown in it to spring forth: so the  
LORD GOD will cause righteousness &  
praise to spring forth before all nations.

#### CHAP. LXII.

The fervent desire of the prophet, to con-  
firm the church in Gods promises. 5 The  
office of the ministers (unto which they are  
incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and  
preparing the people thereto.

Or Zions sake will I not hold my peace,  
and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest,  
until the righteousness thereof go forth  
as brightness, and the salvation thereof  
as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righte-  
ousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou  
shalt be called by a new name, which the  
mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glorie  
in the hand of the LORD, and a royall  
diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, For-  
ken; neither shall thy land any more be  
called, Desolate: but thou shalt be called  
Lephzibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the  
LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land  
shall be married.

5 For as a young man marryeth a vir-  
gin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as  
the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride,  
so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls,  
Jerusalem, which shall never hold their  
face day nor night: ye that make men-  
tion of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, &  
he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right  
hand, and by the arm of his strength, Sure-  
ly, I will no more give thy corn to be  
eat for thine enemies, and the sons of  
the stranger shall nor drink thy wine, for  
the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall  
eat, and praise the LORD; and they that  
have brought it together, shall drink it in  
the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates;  
prepare you the way of the people, cast  
up, cast up the high-way, gather out the  
stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed  
unto the end of the world, Say ye to the  
daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation  
cometh; behold, his reward is with him,  
and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy

people, the redeemed of the LORD: and  
thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city  
not forsaken.

#### CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his vi-  
ctory over his enemies, 7 and what his  
mercy toward his church. 10 In his just  
wrath he remembreth his free mercy.  
15 The church in their prayer, 17 and  
complains, professes their faith.

Who is this that cometh from Edom,  
which died garments from Bozrah? this  
that is glorious in his apparell, travelling  
in the greatness of his strength? I that  
speak in righteousness, mightie to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine appa-  
rell, and thy garments like him that tread-  
eth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-press alone,  
and of the people there was none with  
me: for I will tread them in mine anger,  
and trample them in my furie, and their  
blood shall be sprinkled upon my gar-  
ments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine  
heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to  
help; and I wondered that there was none  
to uphold: therefore mine own arm  
brought salvation unto me, and my furie  
it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in  
mine anger, and make them drunk in  
my furie, and I will bring down their  
strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kind-  
nesses of the LORD, and the praises of  
the LORD, according to all that the LORD  
hath bestowed on us, and the great good-  
ness towards the house of Israel, which  
he hath bestowed on them, according to  
his mercies, and according to the multi-  
tude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my peo-  
ple, children that will not lie: so he was  
their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflic-  
ted, and the angel of his presence saved  
them: in his love and in his pitie he re-  
deemed them, and he bare them, and  
carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his  
holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be  
their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of  
old, Moses and his people, saying, Where  
is he that brought them up out of the sea,  
with the Shepherd of his flock? Where  
is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by their right hand  
of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing  
the water before them, to make himself  
an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deeps,  
as an horse in the wilderness, that they  
should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the val-  
ley,

ley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest : so didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory : where is thy zeal and thy strength, the founding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me ? are they restrained ?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes ? and hardened our heart from thy fear ? Return for thy servants sake, & tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while : our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

O H that thou wouldst rent the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, so make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in thine is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like f wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our porter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very fore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD ? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very fore ?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 3 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisy, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I Am sought of them that asked not for me : I am found of them that sought me not : I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts :

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick :

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompence, even recompence into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, & that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I speak, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose

rejoice  
the, Zion  
solation,  
all house,  
is burne  
ut things

for these  
old thy

The leve  
and byo-  
ne shall be  
ked, and  
be blasse

ed not for  
ught me  
me, unto  
my name,  
s all the  
ch walk-  
d, after

to anger  
ficth in  
on alters

aves, and  
at swine  
things is

ff, come  
er then  
nose, a

me me, I  
mpence,  
m,  
uities of  
LORD )  
e moun-  
ehills :  
r former

As the  
er, and  
blessing  
servants  
emall.  
ed out of  
mour of  
shall in-  
all there.  
f flocks,  
for the  
ple that

fakethe  
ain, that  
that fur-  
umber.  
u to the  
n to the  
ye did  
ot hear,  
and did  
choole

se that wherein I delighted nor.  
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,  
old, my servants shall eat, but ye shall  
hungry: behold, my servants shall drink,  
ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants  
rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

Behold, my servants shall sing for  
of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of  
art, & shall howl for vexation of spirit.  
And ye shall leave your name for a  
rse unto my chosen: for the Lord  
OD shall slay thee, and call his servants  
y another name:

That he who blessing himself in the  
th, shall bless himself in the God of  
uth; and he that sweareth in the earth,  
all I swear by the God of truth: because  
e former troubles are forgotten, and be-  
cause they are hid from mine eyes.

¶ For behold, I create new heavens,  
and a new earth: and the former shall no  
remembered, nor come into minde.

But be ye glad & rejoyce for ever in  
s which I create: for behold, I create  
rusalem a rejoycing, & her people a joy.

And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and  
y in my people, and the voice of weep-  
g shall be no more heard in her, nor the  
ice of crying.

There shall be no more thence an in-  
ut of dayes, nor an old man that hath  
filled his dayes: for the childe shall  
an hundred years old, but a sinner be-  
an hundred years old shall be accursed.

And they shall build houses, and in-  
abit them; and they shall plant vine-  
rds, and eat the fruit of them.

They shall not build, and another in-  
abit: they shall not plant, and another ear-  
as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of  
y people; and mine elect shall long en-  
y the work of their hands.

They shall not labour in vain, nor  
tog forth for trouble: for they are the  
od of the blessed of the LORD, and their  
spring with them.

And it shall come to passe, that be-  
re they call, I will answer, and whiles  
y are yet speaking, I will hear.

The wolf and the lamb shall feed to-  
ther, and the lion shall eat straw like the  
llock: and dust shall be the serpents  
eat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in  
my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## C H A P. L X V I.

The glorious God will be served in humble  
incurtie. ¶ He comforteth the humble  
with the marvellous generation, 10 and  
with the gracious benefites of the church.

Gods severe judgements against the  
icked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an  
bly church, 24 and see the damnation of  
the wicked.

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is  
my throne, and the earth is my foot-  
ole: where is the house that ye build un-  
me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand  
made, and all those things have been, saith  
the LORD: but to this man will I look,  
even to him that is poor and of a contrite  
spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, as if he slew  
a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if  
he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth  
an oblation, as if he offered swines blood:  
he that burneth incense, as if he blessed  
an idol: yea, they have chosen their own  
wayes, and their soul delighteth in their  
abominations.

I also will choose their delusions, and  
will bring their fears upon them; because  
when I called, none did answer; when I  
spake, they did not hear: but they did  
evil before mine eyes, and chose that in  
which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that  
tremble at his word, Your brethren have  
hated you, that cast you out for my  
names sake, said, Let the LORD be glo-  
rified: but he shall appear to your joy, and  
they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice  
from the temple, a voice of the LORD that  
rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth:  
before her pain came, she was delivered of  
a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who  
hath seen such things? shall the earth be  
made to bring forth in one day, or shall  
a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion  
travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not  
cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall  
I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb,  
saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, & be glad  
with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for  
joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied  
with the breasts of her consolations: that  
ye may milk out, and be delighted with  
the abundance of her glorie.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold,  
I will extend peace to her like a river, and  
the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing  
stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born  
upon her sides, and be dandled upon her  
knees.

13 As one whom his mother comfort-  
eth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall  
be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart  
shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish  
like an herb: and the hand of the LORD  
shall be known towards his servants, and  
his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come  
with fire, and with his chariots like a  
whirlwind, to render his anger with fury,  
and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will  
the LORD plead with all flesh: and



ley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest : so didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory : where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me ? are they restrained ?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes ? and hardened our heart from thy fear ? Return for thy servants sake, y<sup>e</sup> tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while : our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

#### CHAP. LXIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

**O**H that thou wouldst rent the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth, and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy wayes : behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned : in thine is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like y<sup>e</sup> winde, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee : for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father : we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very fore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever : behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire : and all our pleasaunt things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD ? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very fore ?

#### CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 3 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

**I** Am sought of them that asked not for me : I am found of them that sought me not : I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts :

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick :

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou : these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompence, even recompence into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills : therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it : so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains : and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsaketh the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, & that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter : because when I called, ye did not answer, when I speak, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose

ed.  
Zion  
tion.  
house,  
purne  
things  
these  
thy  
Iave  
ypow  
all be  
and  
lofud  
ot for  
me  
unto  
ame.  
the  
walk  
after  
anger  
th in  
lears  
and  
vines  
igs is  
come  
then  
e, a  
ne, I  
ence,  
ies of  
RD )  
oun-  
ills :  
rmer  
s the  
and  
elling  
wants  
all.  
ut of  
or of  
all in  
here.  
ocks,  
r the  
r that  
ethe  
s, that  
t fur  
nber.  
o the  
e did  
hear  
did  
hoofe

those that wherein I delighted nor.  
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,  
hold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall  
hungry; behold, my servants shall drink,  
but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants  
shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

Behold, my servants shall sing for  
joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of  
heart, & shall howl for vexation of spirit.

And ye shall leave your name for a  
reke unto my chosen: for the Lord  
GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants  
by another name:

That he who blesseth himself in the  
earth, shall blesse himself in the God of  
truth; and he that sweareth in the earth,  
shall swear by the God of truth; because  
the former troubles are forgotten, and be-  
cause they are hid from mine eyes.

¶ For behold, I create new heavens,  
and a new earth; and the former shall not  
be remembered, nor come into minde.

But be you glad & rejoyce for ever in  
which I create: for behold, I create  
Jerusalem a rejoycing, & her people a joy.

And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and  
in my people, and the voice of weep-  
ing shall be no more heard in her, nor the  
voice of crying.

There shall be no more thence an in-  
fant of dayes, nor an old man that hath  
filled his dayes: for the childe shall  
live an hundred years old, but & sinner be-  
ing an hundred years old shall be accursed.

And they shall build houses, and in-  
habite them; and they shall plant vine-  
yards, and eat the fruit of them.

They shall not build, and another in-  
habit: they shall not plant, and another ear-  
th as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of  
my people; and mine elect shall long en-  
joy the work of their hands.

They shall not labour in vain, nor  
bring forth for trouble: for they are the  
seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their  
seed spring with them.

And it shall come to passe, that be-  
fore they call, I will answer, and whiles  
they are yet speaking, I will hear.

The wolf and the lamb shall feed to-  
gether, and the lion shall eat straw like the  
lamb: and dust shall be the serpents  
meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in  
my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. LXVI.

The glorious God will be served in humble  
incense. ¶ He comforteth the humble  
with the marvellous generation, 10 and  
with the gracious benefites of the church.  
15 Gods severe judgements against the  
wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an  
holy church, 24 and see the damnation of  
the wicked.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is  
my throne, and the earth is my foot-  
stool: where is the house that ye build un-  
to me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand  
made, and all those things have been, saith  
the LORD: but to this man will I look,  
even to him that is poor and of a contrite  
spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew  
a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if  
he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth  
an oblation, as if he offered swines bloud:  
he that burneth incense, as if he blessed  
an idol: yea, they have chosen their own  
wayes, and their soul delighteth in their  
abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and  
will bring their fears upon them; because  
when I called, none did answer; when I  
spake, they did not hear: but they did  
evil before mine eyes, and chose that in  
which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that  
tremble at his word, Your brethren have  
hated you, that cast you out for my  
names sake, said, Let the LORD be glo-  
rified: but he shall appear to your joy, and  
they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice  
from the temple, a voice of the LORD that  
rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth:  
before her pain came, she was delivered of  
a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who  
hath seen such things? shall the earth be  
made to bring forth in one day, or shall a  
nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion  
travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not  
cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall  
I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb,  
saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, & be glad  
with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for  
joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied  
with the breasts of her consolations: that  
ye may milk out, and be delighted with  
the abundance of her glorie.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold,  
I will extend peace to her like a river, and  
the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing  
stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born  
upon her sides, and be dandled upon her  
knees.

13 As one whom his mother comfort-  
eth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall  
be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart  
shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish  
like an herb: and the hand of the LORD  
shall be known towards his servants, and  
his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come  
with fire, and with his chariots like a  
whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury,  
and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will  
the LORD plead with all flesh: and  
he

the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one tree in the midst, eating swins flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts : it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarsish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glorie; and they shall declare my glorie among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chari-

ots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts; to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me : for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

## The book of the prophet J E R E M I A H.

### C H A P. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah.

11 His prophetical visions of an almond-tree, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.



He words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin :

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoia-kim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth mouth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto many nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to

throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, What seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For so, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a fenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. I I.

God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iews their causelesse revells, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentst after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

Israel was holinesse unto the LORD, as the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the nose of Israel.

Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked in vanity, and are become vain?

Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law, bew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

For passe over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently: & see if there be such a thing.

Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, because he is horribly afraid, he is very desolate, saith the LORD.

For my people have committed two sins: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

Is Israel a servant? Is he a home-slave? why is he spoiled?

The young lions roared upon him, they yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

Also the children of Noph and Tahpanes have broken the crown of thy head. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

Thine one wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing & bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned unto the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

For though thou wash thee with nitre, & take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD GOD.

How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

A wilde ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall finde her.

Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.

But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords;

we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why triumphest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head; for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

### CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitents.

20 Israel reprieved and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

**T**hey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hast a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken & done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, & they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye back-sliding children, and I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

ael called to repentance.

Chap. iiii.

A lamentation to Judah.

3 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for in the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

4 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their backs and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

5 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. I III.

God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

Thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD lieth in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah & Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet to the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defended cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, when the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto your soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even a full wind from those

places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwinder: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are foolish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou

rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: thus bewaileth her self, thus spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

## C H A P. V.

2 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perversnesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiasticall.

**R**Un yeto and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, & said,

It is no he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears & hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof cosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they

judge not the cause, the cause of the  
erlesse, yet they prosper : and the  
of the needy do they not judge.

Shall I not visit for these things, saith  
LORD ? shall not my soul be avenged  
such a nation as this ?

10 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing  
committed in the land.

11 The prophets prophesie falsly, and  
the priests hear rule by their means, and  
the people love to have it so : and what  
will ye do in the end thereof ?

**CHAP. VI.**

The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 en-  
courage themselves. 6 God setteth them on  
work because of their sins. 9 The pro-  
phet lamenteth the judgement of God be-  
cause of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth  
Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to  
mourn for the judgement on their sins.

1 Ye children of Benjamin, gather your-  
selves to flee out of the midst of Jeru-  
salem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa :  
and set up a signe of fire in Beth-hae-  
chem : for evil appeareth out of the  
north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion,  
a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall  
come unto her : they shall pitch their tents  
winke her round about : they shall feed  
every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her : arise and  
let us go up at noon : two unto us, for the  
watch is away, for the shadows of the  
evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let  
us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts  
said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount  
against Jerusalem : this is the citie to be  
sifted, she is wholly oppression in the  
midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her wa-  
ters, so she casteth out her wickednesse :  
violence and spoil is heard in her, before  
the continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest  
thy soul depart from thee : lest I make  
thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They  
shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel  
as a vine : turn back thine hand as a  
reaper gatherer into the baskers.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warn-  
ing, that they may hear ? behold, their ear  
is uncircumcised, and they cannot hear-  
den : behold, the word of the LORD is un-  
to them a reproach : they have no delight  
in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of  
the LORD : I am weary with holding in :  
I will pour it out upon the children  
broad, and upon the assembly of young  
men together : for even the husband with  
the wife shall be taken, the aged with  
him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto  
others, with their fields & wives together :  
for I will stretch out my hand upon the  
inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto  
the greatest of them, every one is given to  
covetousnesse, and from the prophet even  
unto the priest, everyone dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the  
daughter of my people slightly, saying,  
Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had  
committed abomination ? nay, they were  
not at all ashamed, neither could they  
blush : therefore they shall fall among them  
that fall : at the time that I visit them, they  
shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in  
the wayes & see, and ask for the old paths,  
where is the good way, and walk therein,  
and ye shall finde rest for your souls : but  
they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, say-  
ing, Hearken to the sound of the trum-  
pet : but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, & know,  
O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, Behold, I will bring  
evil upon this people, even the fruit of  
their thoughts, because they have not  
hearkened unto my words, nor to my  
law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to  
me incense from Sheba ? and the sweet  
cane from a far country ? your burnt of-  
ferings are not acceptable, nor your sa-  
crifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-  
hold, I will lay stumbling blocks be-  
fore this people, and the fathers and the  
sons together shall fall upon them : the  
neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a  
people cometh from the north country,  
and a great nation shall be raised from the  
sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear :  
they are cruell, and have no mercy : their  
voice roareth like the sea, and they ride  
upon horses, set in array as men for war  
against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our  
hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold  
of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor  
walk by the way : for the sword of the  
enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird  
thee with sackcloth, & wallow thy self in  
ashes : make thee mourning, as for an  
only son, most bitter lamentation : for the  
spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have fed thee for a tower, and a  
fortresse among my people, that thou may-  
est know and trie their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters,  
walking with slanders : they are



*Vain trust.*

brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

#### CHAP. VII.

*Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the levis captivity. 8 He re- jecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedients. 29 He ex- horteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.*

**T**He word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye

### IEREMIAH.

*The disobedients reject*

trust, and unto the place which I gave you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, and the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lit up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil

in my sight, saith **Y** LORD: they have  
their abominations in the house  
which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places  
Tophet, which is in the valley of the  
son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and  
their daughters in the fire, which I com-  
manded them not, neither came it into  
my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come,  
saith the LORD, that it shall no more be  
called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of  
Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for  
they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no  
place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall  
be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and  
for the beasts of the earth, and none shall  
mourn for them.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the  
cities of Judah, and from the streets of Je-  
rusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice  
of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom,  
and the voice of the bride: for the land  
shall be desolate.

CHAP. V I I I.

*The calamity of the Jews both dead and  
alive. 4 He upbraides their foolish and  
senseless impietie. 13 He sheweth  
their grievous judgement, 18 and be-  
waileth their desperate estate.*

1 **A**T that time, saith the LORD, they  
shall bring out the bones of the kings  
of Judah, and the bones of his princes,  
and the bones of the priests, and the  
bones of the prophets, and the bones of  
the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their  
graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the  
sun, and the moon, and all the host of hea-  
ven whom they have loved, and whom  
they have served, & after whom they have  
walked, and whom they have sought, and  
whom they have worshipped: they shall  
not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall  
be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than  
life, by all the residue of them that remain  
of this evil family, which remain in all  
the places whither I have driven them,  
saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto  
them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they  
all, and not arise? shall he turn away, and  
not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem  
hidden back, by a perpetuall back-sli-  
ding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to  
return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake  
not aright: no man repented him of his  
wickednesse, saying, What have I done?  
every one turned to his course, as the  
horse rusheth into the barrel.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth  
her appointed times, and the turtle, and  
the crane, and the swallow observe the

time of their coming, but my people know  
not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the  
law of the LORD is with us? Lo, cer-  
tainly in vain made he it, the pen of the  
scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are  
dismayed and taken; lo, they have reje-  
cted the word of the LORD, and what wis-  
dom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives un-  
to others, and their fields to them that  
shall inherit them: for every one from the  
least even unto the greatest is given to co-  
vetousnesse, from the prophet even unto  
the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the  
daughter of my people slightly, saying,  
Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had  
committed abomination? nay, they were  
not at all ashamed, neither could they  
blush: therefore shall they fall among  
them that fall, in the time of their visita-  
tion they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith  
the LORD; there shall be no grapes on  
the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the  
leaf shall fade, and the things that I have  
given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your  
selves, and let us enter into the fenced ci-  
ties, and let us be silent there: for the  
LORD our God hath put us to silence,  
and given us water of gall to drink, be-  
cause we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good  
came: and for a time of health, and be-  
hold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard  
from Dan: the whole land trembled at  
the sound of the neighing of his strong  
ones, for they are come and have devour-  
ed the land, and all that is in it, the city  
and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, co-  
ckatrices among you, which will not be  
charmed, and they shall bite you, saith  
the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my self a-  
gainst sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the  
daughter of my people, because of them  
that dwell in a far countrey: Is not the  
LORD in Zion? is not her king in her?  
why have they provoked me to anger with  
their graven images, and with strange  
vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is  
ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my  
people am I hurt, I am black: astonish-  
ment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no palm in Gilead? is there  
no physician there? why then is not the  
health of the daughter of my people re-  
covered?

## CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiab laments the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement.*  
 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

**O**H that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattle, both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wife man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids go out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wife man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Etom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

## CHAP. X.

1 *The unequal comparison of God and idols.*

17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.*

23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

**H**ear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain:

ience.  
RD of  
ll feed  
wood,  
rk.  
g the  
ir fa-  
word  
om.  
ols,  
rning  
and for  
e.  
take  
y ran  
gulf  
d out  
e are  
for  
have  
D, O  
e the  
ugh-  
bour  
win-  
to  
d the  
Even  
upon  
r the  
hem,  
r the  
er let  
let  
y in  
erth  
rifle  
the-  
ings  
the  
rich  
ed :  
and  
d all  
well  
ons  
f il-  
ols.  
the  
sho  
urs.  
RD  
uel.  
the  
yed  
hen  
aro  
n :

*Is vanitie.*

*Chap. xj.*

*Gods covenant proclaimed*

1 *for one cutteth a tree out of the for-*  
*(the work of the hands of the work-*  
*in) with the ax.*

2 *They deck it with silver and with*  
*gold, they fasten it with nails and with*  
*miners that it move not.*

3 *They are upright as the palm-tree, but*  
*shake not: they must needs be burn,*  
*because they cannot go: be not afraid of*  
*them, for they cannot do evil, neither also*  
*is in them to do good.*

4 *Forasmuch as there is none like unto*  
*thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy*  
*name is great in might.*

5 *Who would not fear thee, O King of*  
*ations? for to thee doth it appertain:*  
*as much as among all the wise men of*  
*the nations, and in all their kingdoms*  
*there is none like unto thee.*

6 *But they are altogether brutish and*  
*without: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.*

7 *Silver spread into plates is brought*  
*from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the*  
*work of the workman, and of the hands of*  
*the founder: blue and purple is their clo-*  
*thing: they are all work of cunning men.*

8 *But the LORD is the true God, he*  
*the living God, and an everlasting King:*  
*his wrath the earth shall tremble, and*  
*the nations shall not be able to abide his*  
*indignation.*

9 *Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods*  
*have not made the heavens, and the*  
*earth, even they shall perish from the*  
*earth, and from under these heavens.*

10 *He hath made the earth by his pow-*  
*er, he hath established the world by his*  
*wisdom, and hath stretched out the heav-*  
*ens by his discretion.*

11 *When he uttereth his voice there is*  
*multitude of waters in the heavens, and*  
*reneweth the vapours to ascend from the*  
*ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings*  
*with rain, and bringeth forth the wind*  
*out of his treasures.*

12 *Every man is brutish in his know-*  
*ledge: every founder is confounded by the*  
*golden image: for his molten image is*  
*vanity, and there is no breath in them.*

13 *They are vanity, and the work of er-*  
*rors: in the time of their visitation*  
*they shall perish.*

14 *The portion of Jacob is not like*  
*them: for he is the former of all things,*  
*and Israel is the rod of his inheritance;*  
*he is LORD of hosts, his name.*

15 *Gather up thy wares out of the*  
*land, O inhabitant of the fortress.*

16 *For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I*  
*will sling out the inhabitants of the land*  
*at this once, and will distress them, that*  
*they may find it so.*

17 *Wo is me for my hurt, my wound*  
*is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a*  
*trief, and I must bear it.*

18 *My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my*  
*treasures are broken: my children are gone*

forth of me, and they are not: there is  
none to stretch forth my tent any more,  
and to set up my curtains.

19 *For the pastours are become bru-*  
*tish, and have not sought the LORD:*  
*therefore they shall not prosper, and all*  
*their flocks shall be scattered.*

20 *Behold, the noise of the bruit is*  
*come, and a great commotion out of the*  
*north country, to make the cities of Ju-*  
*dah desolate, and a den of dragons.*

21 *O LORD, I know that the way*  
*of man is not in himself: is not in man*  
*that walketh to direct his steps.*

22 *O LORD, correct me, but with*  
*judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou*  
*bring me to nothing.*

23 *Pour out thy fury upon the heathen*  
*that know thee not, and upon the fami-*  
*lies that call not on thy name: for they*  
*have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him,*  
*and consumed him, and have made his*  
*habitation desolate.*

*C H A P. X I.*

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,*

2 *rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof,*

3 *prophecieth evils to come upon them,*

4 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for com-*  
*spiring to kill Jeremiah.*

**T**he word that came to Jeremiah from  
the LORD, saying,

1 *Hear ye the words of this covenant,*  
*and speak unto the men of Judah, and to*  
*the inhabitants of Jerusalem,*

2 *And say thou unto them, Thus saith*  
*the LORD God of Israel, Cursed be he that*  
*obeyeth not the words of this covenant,*

3 *Which I commanded your fathers in*  
*the day that I brought them forth out of*  
*the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace,*  
*saying, Obey my voice, & do them, accord-*  
*ing to all which I command you: so shall*  
*ye be my people, and I will be your God:*

4 *That I may perform the oath which*  
*I have sworn unto your fathers, to give*  
*them a land flowing with milk and honey,*  
*as it is this day. Then answered I, and*  
*said, So be it, O LORD.*

5 *Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim*  
*all these words in the cities of Judah, and*  
*in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye*  
*the words of this covenant, and do them.*

6 *For I earnestly protested unto your*  
*fathers, in the day that I brought them*  
*up out of the land of Egypt, even unto*  
*this day, rising early and protesting, say-*  
*ing, Obey my voice.*

7 *Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined*  
*their ear, but walked every one in the im-*  
*agination of their evil heart: therefore I*  
*will bring upon them all the words of*  
*this covenant, which I commanded them*  
*to do, but they did them not.*

8 *And the LORD said unto me, A con-*  
*spiracy is found among the men of Judah,*  
*and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem:*

9 *They are turned back to the iniqui-*  
*ties of their fathers, and have not kept*  
*my covenant, which I commanded them*  
*to do, saying, Ye shall not go after other*  
*gods, nor shall ye bow down to them, for*  
*I am the LORD your God.*

ties of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lit up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought wickedness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that criest the reins, and the hearr, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promisseth to the penitent return from captivity.

**R**ighteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and dried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 Foreven thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of

of the fierce anger of the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all the evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the use of Judah from among them.

5 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

6 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD reth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

7 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XLIII.

In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigured the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations as the cause thereof.

¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take a girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and bide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, & take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even bear this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise,

and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davidsthrone, & the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glorie to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whoredoms, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou

*A famine.*

## JEREMIAH.

*The Jews rejected.*

thou not be made clean? when shall it  
once be?

### CHAP. XIV.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremias  
to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreat-  
ed for the people. 13 Lying prophess are  
no excuse for them. 17 Jeremias is moved  
to complain for them.

**T**He word of the LORD that came to  
Jeremias concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof  
languish, they are black unto the ground,  
and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little  
ones to the waters, they came to the  
pits, and found no water, they returned  
with their vessels empty: they were asham-  
med and confounded, and covered their  
heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there  
was no rain in the earth, the plow-men  
were ashamed, they covered their heads.  
5 Yea, the hide also calved in the field, &  
forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the  
high places, they snuffed up the winde  
like dragons: their eyes did fail because  
there was no grass.

7 **O** LORD, though our iniquities  
testifie against us, do thou it for thy  
names sake: for our back-slidings are  
many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour  
thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest  
thou be as a stranger in the land, and as  
a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to  
tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astoni-  
ed, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet  
thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and  
we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 **T**hus saith the LORD unto this  
people, Thus have they loved to wander,  
they have not refrained their feet, there-  
fore the LORD doth not accept them;  
he will now remember their iniquity,  
and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray  
not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their  
cry, and when they offer burnt-offering  
and an oblation, I will not accept them:  
but I will consume them by the sword,  
and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 **T**hen said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold,  
I prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see  
the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but  
I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The  
prophets prophesie lies in my name, I  
sent them not, neither have I command-  
ed them, neither spake unto them: they  
prophesie unto you a false vision and di-  
vination, and a thing of nought, and the  
deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD  
concerning the prophets that prophesie

in my name, and I sent them not, yet  
they say, Sword and famine shall not be  
in this land, By sword and famine shall  
those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they pro-  
phesie, shall be cast out in the streets of  
Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the  
sword, and they shall have none to bury  
them, them, their wives, nor their sons,  
nor their daughters: for I will pour their  
wickednesse upon them.

17 **T**herefore thou shalt say this word  
unto them, Let mine eyes run down with  
tears night and day, and let them not  
cease: for the virgin daughter of my peo-  
ple is broken with a great breach, with a  
very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then  
behold the slain with the sword; and if I  
enter into the city, then behold them  
that are sick with famine; yea, both the  
prophet and the priest go about into a  
land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah?  
hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast  
thou smitten us, and there is no healing  
for us? we looked for peace, and there is  
no good; and for the time of healing,  
and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our  
wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fa-  
thers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake,  
do not disgrace thy throne of thy glory: re-  
member, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities  
of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or  
can the heavens give showers? art not  
thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we  
will wait upon thee: for thou hast made  
all these things.

### CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremias com-  
plaining of their spite, receiveth a pro-  
mise for himself, 12 and a threatening for  
them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a  
gracious promise.

**T**hen said the LORD unto me, Though  
Moses and Samuel stood before me,  
yet my minde could not be toward this  
people, cast them out of my sight, and  
let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say  
unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then  
thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD,  
Such as are for death, to death; and such as  
are for the sword, to the sword; and such as  
are for the famine, to the famine, and such  
as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four  
kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to  
slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls  
of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth  
to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed  
into all kingdoms of the earth; because of

Manasseh

naseth the son of Hezekiah king of Ju-  
 1 for that which he did in Jerusalem.  
 For who shall have pity upon thee,  
 Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or  
 2 shall go aside to ask how thou doest?  
 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD.  
 Thou art gone backward: therefore will  
 I stretch out my hand against thee, and  
 destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.  
 3 And I will fan them with a fan in the  
 streets of the land: I will bereave them of  
 children, I will destroy my people, so that  
 they return not from their ways.  
 4 Their widows are increased for to me  
 above the sand of the seas: I have  
 wrought upon them against the mother of  
 the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I  
 have caused him to fall upon it suddenly,  
 and terrors upon the city.  
 5 She that hath born seven languisheth:  
 she hath given up the ghost, her sun is  
 gone down while it was yet day: she hath  
 been ashamed and confounded, and the re-  
 6 sidence of them will I deliver to the sword  
 before their enemies, saith the LORD.  
 7 Wo is me my mother, that thou  
 hast born me a man of strife, and a man  
 of contention to the whole earth: I have  
 neither lent on usury, nor men have lent  
 on me on usury, yet every one of them  
 hath cursed me.  
 8 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well  
 with thy remnant, verily I will cause the  
 enemy to entreat thee well in the time  
 of evil, and in the time of affliction.  
 9 Shall iron break the northern iron,  
 and the steel?  
 10 Thy substance and thy treasures will  
 I give to the spoil without price, and thou  
 for all thy sins even in all thy borders.  
 11 And I will make thee to passe with  
 thine enemies, into a land which thou  
 knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine  
 anger, and shall burn upon you.  
 12 O LORD, thou knowest, remem-  
 ber me, and visit me, and revenge me of  
 my persecutors, take me not away in thy  
 long-suffering: know that for thy sake I  
 have suffered rebuke.  
 13 Thy words were found, and I did eat  
 them, and thy word was unto me the joy  
 and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am cal-  
 led by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.  
 14 I sat not in the assembly of the  
 mockers, nor rejoiced: I sat alone be-  
 cause of thy hand: for thou hast filled me  
 with indignation.  
 15 Why is my pain perpetual? and my  
 wound incurable which refuseth to be  
 healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me  
 as a liar, and as waters that fail?  
 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If  
 thou return then will I bring thee again,  
 and thou shalt stand before me: and if  
 thou take forth the precious from the vile,  
 thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return  
 unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this peo-  
 ple a fenced brazen wall, and they shall  
 fight against thee, but they shall not pre-  
 vail against thee: for I am with thee to save  
 thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the  
 hand of the wicked, and I will redeem  
 thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstain-  
 ing from marriage, from houses of mourn-  
 ing and feasting, foretelleth the utter  
 ruine of the Jews, 10 because they were  
 worse than their fathers. 14 Their return  
 from captivity shall be stranger than their  
 deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will  
 doubly recompense their idolatry.

The word of the LORD came also un-  
 to me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife,  
 neither shalt thou have sons, nor daugh-  
 ters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concern-  
 ing the sons and concerning the daugh-  
 ters that are born in this place, and con-  
 cerning their mothers that bare them,  
 and concerning their fathers that begat  
 them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they  
 shall not be lamented, neither shall they  
 be buried: but they shall be as dung up-  
 on the face of the earth, and they shall be  
 consumed by the sword, and by famine, &  
 their carcases shall be meat for the fowls  
 of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not  
 into the house of mourning, neither go  
 to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have  
 taken away my peace from this people,  
 saith the LORD, even loving kind-  
 nesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die  
 in this land: they shall not be buried,  
 neither shall men lament for them, nor  
 cut themselves, nor make themselves bald  
 for them.

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for  
 them in mourning to comfort them for  
 the dead, neither shall men give them the  
 cup of consolation to drink for their fa-  
 ther or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of  
 feasting, to sit with them to eat & to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the  
 God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease  
 out of this place in your eyes, and in your  
 days, the voice of mirth, and the voice  
 of gladness, the voice of the bride-  
 groom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to passe when  
 thou shalt shew this people all these words,  
 and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore  
 hath the LORD pronounced all this great  
 evil against us? or what is our iniquity?  
 or what is our sin that we have com-  
 mitted against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Be-  
 cause



cause your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law :

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, ( for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me )

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

#### CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed.

9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in bawling the sabbath.

**T**He sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures

to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, & shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit parched places in wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on egg, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches & not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, & destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus

Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring in by the gates of Jerusalem.

Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

But they obeyed not, neither ended their ear, but made their neck stiff, as they might not hear nor receive instruction.

And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, I will bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein:

Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon thrones of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & this city shall remain for ever.

And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

*Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations.*

*Judgements threatened to Iudah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

A rise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdom to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will

repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant it;

If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters come from another place, be forsaken?

Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

To make their land desolate, and a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, & wag his head.

I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: Come and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Give heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive

not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

## C H A P. X I X.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreboded the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

Thus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall burie them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be

defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

## C H A P. X X.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery. 14 and of his birth.

NOW Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the highgate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah, will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, & thou shalt come to Babylon, & there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou & all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear

on every side: Report, say they, and will report it: all my familiars watched my haicings, saying, Peradventure he be entised, and we shall prevail against him, & we shall take our revenge on him. But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible One: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail. They shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that triest the righteous, and seeest the reins and the art, let me see thy vengeance on them: run to thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of a poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented: and let him hear the cry in the evening, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew my mother from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be my wayes great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my eyes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XX I.

*Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraiddeth the kings house.*

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

1 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath war against us) if so be ye the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that be may go up from us.

2 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

3 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, hold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

4 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a long arm, even in anger and in fury, and in great wrath.

5 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they

shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I see before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, & burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XX II.

*He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shal-lum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.*

Thus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But

# The judgement of Shallum. IEREMIAH.

*Jehoiakim, and Coniah*

5 But it ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong, that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou clovest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy

youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastours, & thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childelesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock, 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name

whereby he shall be called, THE  
 D OUR- R I G H T E O U S N E S .  
 Therefore behold, the dayes come,  
 in the LORD. That they shall no more  
 The LORD liveth, which brought up  
 dren of Israel out of y<sup>e</sup> land of Egypt:  
 But the LORD liveth, which brought  
 and which led the seed of the house  
 Israel out of the north country, and  
 in all countreys, whither I had driven  
 them, & they shall dwell in their own land.  
 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken  
 cause of the prophets, all my bones  
 ache: I am like a drunken man, and  
 like a man whom wine hath overcome;  
 cause of the LORD, and because of the  
 words of his holinesse.  
 ¶ For the land is full of adulterers,  
 because of swearing the land mourneth:  
 the pleasant places of the wilderness  
 are dried up, and their course is  
 still, and their force is not right.  
 ¶ For both prophet and priest are  
 ofane, yea, in my house have I found  
 their wickednesse, saith the LORD.  
 ¶ Wherefore their way shall be unto  
 them as slippery wayes in the darknesse:  
 they shall be driven on and fall therein:  
 I will bring evil upon them, even the  
 year of their visitation, saith the LORD.  
 ¶ And I have seen folly in the prophets  
 of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and  
 misled my people Israel to erre.  
 ¶ I have seen also in the prophets of  
 Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit  
 fornicary, & walk in lies; they strengthen  
 the hands of evil doers. that none  
 shall return from his wickednesse: they  
 have all of them unto me as Sodom, and  
 the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.  
 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of  
 hosts concerning the prophets, behold, I  
 will feed them with wormwood, and  
 make them drink the water of gall: for  
 among the prophets of Jerusalem is pro-  
 metness gone forth into all the land.  
 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hear-  
 en not unto the words of the prophets  
 that prophesie unto you; they make you  
 vain: they speak a vision of their own heart,  
 and not out of the mouth of the LORD.  
 ¶ They say still unto them that despise  
 me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have  
 peace; and they say unto every one that  
 speaketh after the imagination of his  
 own heart, No evil shall come upon you.  
 ¶ For who hath stood in the counsel  
 of the LORD, and hath perceived and  
 heard his word? who hath marked his  
 word, and heard it?  
 ¶ Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD  
 is gone forth in furie, even a grievous  
 whirlwinde; it shall fall grievously upon  
 the head of the wicked.  
 ¶ The anger of the LORD shall not re-  
 turn, untill he have executed, & till he have  
 performed y<sup>e</sup> thoughts of his heart; in the

latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.  
 ¶ I have not sent these prophets, yet  
 they ran: I have not spoken to them,  
 yet they prophesied.  
 ¶ But if they had stood in my coun-  
 sel, and had caused my people to hear my  
 words, then they should have turned  
 them from their evil way, and from the  
 evil of their doings.  
 ¶ Am I a God at hand, saith the  
 LORD, and not a God afar off?  
 ¶ Can any hide himself in secret places  
 that I shall not see him, saith y<sup>e</sup> LORD? do  
 not I fill heaven and earth, saith y<sup>e</sup> LORD?  
 ¶ I have heard what the prophets said,  
 that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I  
 have dreamed, I have dreamed.  
 ¶ How long shall this be in the heart  
 of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea  
 they are prophets of the deceit of their  
 own heart;  
 ¶ Which think to cause my people  
 to forget my name by their dreams  
 which they tell every man to his neigh-  
 bour, as their fathers have forgotten  
 my name, for Baal.  
 ¶ The prophet that hath a dream, let him  
 tell a dream; and he that hath my word,  
 let him speak my word faithfully: what is  
 the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?  
 ¶ Is not my word like as a fire, saith  
 the LORD? and like a hammer that  
 breaketh the rock in pieces?  
 ¶ Therefore behold, I am against the  
 prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my  
 word every one from his neighbour.  
 ¶ Behold, I am against the prophets,  
 saith the LORD, that use their tongues,  
 and say, He saith.  
 ¶ Behold, I am against them that pro-  
 phesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and  
 do tell them, and cause my people to erre  
 by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet  
 I sent them not, nor commanded them:  
 therefore they shall not profit this peo-  
 ple at all, saith the LORD.  
 ¶ And when this people, or the pro-  
 phet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying,  
 What is the burden of the LORD? Thou  
 shalt then say unto them, What burden?  
 I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.  
 ¶ And as for the prophet, and the  
 priest, and the people that shall say, The  
 burden of the LORD, I will even punish  
 that man and his house.  
 ¶ Thus shall ye say, every one to his  
 neighbour, and every one to his brother,  
 What hath the LORD answered? and  
 what hath the LORD spoken?  
 ¶ And the burden of the LORD  
 shall ye mention no more: for everie  
 mans word shall be his burden: for ye  
 have perverted the words of the living  
 God, of the LORD of hosts our God.  
 ¶ Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,  
 What hath the LORD answered thee?  
 and what hath the LORD spoken?  
 ¶ But

CHAP. XXV.

38 But sith yefay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

*1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreteweth the restauration of them that were in captivitie, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah's and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, & the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

*1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophet: 8 foretelling the seven years captivity. 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreteweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The coming of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now out of one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD: that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; & these nations shall serve king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to passe when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book,

obedience
ſervant
the de-
the type
the de-
binding

which Jeremie hath prophesied againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

in con-
in the
of Joſi-
ſt year
lon :
et ſpoke
to all
ing,
ſiab the
n unto
uttereth
the un-
g early
ſkened.
to you
g early
heark-
r.
errie
be evil
d, that
and to

For many nations and great kings ſerve themſelves of them alſo : and all recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their own hands.

5 ¶
For thus ſaith the LORD God of
ael unto me,
Take the wine-cup of
is furie at my hand,
and cauſe all the
nations, to whom I ſend thee,
to drink it.

And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17
Then took I the cup at the LORDS
and, and made all the nations to drink,
unto whom the LORD had ſent me :

18
To wit,
Jeruſalem,
and the cities of
dah,
and the kings thereof,
and the
inces thereof,
to make them a deſola-
tion,
an aſtoniſhment,
an hiſſing,
and a
riſe,
(as it is this day)

19
Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and his ſer-
vants,
and his princes and all his people,
20
And all the mingled people,
and all
kings of the land of Uz,
and all the
ings of the land of the Philiftines,
and
ikelon,
and Azzab,
and Ekron,
and the
nant of Aſhdod,

21
Edom,
and Moab,
and the children
Ammon,

22
And all the kings of Tyruſ,
and all
kings of Zidon,
and the kings of the
s which are beyond the ſea,

23
Dedan,
and Tema,
and Buz,
and all
it are in the utmoſt corners,

24
And all the kings of Arabia,
and all
kings of the mingled people that
vell in the deſert,

25
And all the kings of Zimri,
and all the
ings of Elam,
&c
all the kings of Medes,

26
And all the kings of the north,
far
d near,
one with another,
and all the
gdoms of the world,
which are upon
face of the earth,
and the king of
each ſhall drink after them.

27
Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them,
ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God
ſrael,
Drink ye and be drunken,
and
ye and fall,
and riſe no more,
becauſe of
ſword which I will ſend among you.

28
And it ſhall be,
if they reſuſe to take
cup at thine hand to drink,
then ſhalt
ou ſay unto them,
Thus ſaith the
RD of hoſts,
Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29
For ſo,
I begin to bring evil on the
te,
which is called by my name,
and
ould ye be utterly unpuniſhed?
ye ſhall
be unpuniſhed :
for I will call for
ord upon all the inhabitants of the
th,
ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30
Therefore prophieſie thou againſt them
theſe words,
and ſay unto them,
The
RD ſhal roar from on high,
&
utter his
ce from his holy habitation,
he ſhall
ghly roar upon his habitation,
he ſhall
ea ſhout,
as they that tread the grapes,

31
A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends
of the earth :
for the LORD hath a con-
troveſie with the nations :
he will plead
with all fleſh,
he will give them that are
wicked to the ſword,
ſaith the LORD.

32
Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
Be-
hold,
evil ſhall go forth from nation to
nation,
and a great whirlwinde ſhall be
raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33
And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at
that day from one end of the earth even
unto the other end of the earth :
they ſhall
not be lamented,
neither gathered nor
buried,
they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34
¶
Howl ye ſhepherds and cry,
&
wail
your ſelves in the aſhes ye principall
of the flock :
for the dayes of your ſlaugh-
ter,
&
of your diſperſions are accompliſh-
ed,
and ye ſhall fall like a pleaſant veſſel.

35
And the ſhepherds ſhall have no way
to flee,
nor the principall of the flock
to eſcape.

36
A voice of the crie of the ſhep-
herds,
and an howling of the principall
of the flock ſhall be heard :
for the
LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37
And the peaceable habitations are
cut down,
becauſe of the fierce anger of
the LORD.

38
He hath forſaken his covert,
as the
lion :
for their land is deſolate,
becauſe
of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour,
and
becauſe of his fierce anger.

# C H A P. X X V I.

Jeremie by promiſes and threatenings, ex-  
 horteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore  
 apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apo-  
 logie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the  
 example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah,  
 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoi-  
 akim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah,  
 came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD. Stand in the  
 court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak  
 unto all the cities of Judah, which come  
 to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all  
 the words that I command thee to ſpeak  
 unto them ; diminiſh not a word :

3 If ſo be they will hearken, & turn every  
 man from his evil way, that I may repent  
 me of the evil which I purpoſe to do un-  
 to them, becauſe of evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus  
 ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken  
 to me to walk in my law, which I have  
 ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſer-  
 vants the prophets, whom I ſent unto  
 you, both riſing up early and ſending  
 them ( but ye have not hearkened )

6 Then will I make this houſe like  
 Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe  
 to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and  
 all the people heard Jeremie ſpeaking theſe



these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophetstand all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, & upon this citie, & upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-

jearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnaharhan & son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kinges unto Nebuchadnezzar. 2 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleue the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, & there continue untill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into & hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and & beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation & kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine,

to Joke  
this ci-  
ding to  
ng with  
princes  
t to put  
head ie  
o Egypt.  
en into  
Achbor,  
Egypt.  
e out of  
ioiakim  
sward,  
rays of  
Ahikam  
remiah,  
to the  
death.  
oker, he  
ighbour  
e exhor-  
e the  
deth to  
remant  
ylon, or  
sitation  
of Je-  
of Je-  
h from  
e, Make  
em up.  
Edow,  
e king  
king of  
by the  
ome to  
Judah.  
y unto  
RD of  
y say  
an and  
nd, by  
etched  
hom it  
e lands  
e king  
of the  
ve him.  
im and  
he very  
n many  
e them-  
that the  
et serve  
king of  
ir neck  
abylons  
th the  
ish the  
famine,

prophets.

Chap. xxviiij.

Hananiahs false prophesie.

me, and with the pestilence, untill I consumed them by his hand.

Therefore hearken not ye to your soothsayers, nor to your diviners, nor to your augurers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon :

For they prophesie a lie unto you, to move you far from your land, & that I will drive you out, & ye should perish.

But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I leave remaining in their own land, saith the LORD, they shall till it, and dwell therein.

¶ If I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying,

Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon ?

Therefore hearken not unto the words of those prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon : for they prophesie a lie unto you.

For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you off, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

Also I spake to the priests, and to all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, When not to those words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall shortly be brought again from Babylon ; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live : wherefore should this citie be laid waste ?

But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD your hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the use of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the vessels, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this citie,

To which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem : Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until such day that I visit them, saith the LORD : then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah & Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the events will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

And it came to passe the same year in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, which stood in the house of the LORD,

5 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen : the LORD do so; the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that

that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah ) saying ,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh moneth.

**CHAP. XXXIX.**

1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.*

**N**OW these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 ( After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah & Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and smiths were departed from Jerusalem )

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, ( whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the citie, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for

in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed,

9 For they prophesie falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, & I will gather you from all the nations, & from all places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren, are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore to I see everie man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into palenesse?  
 7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.  
 8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds: and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.  
 9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.  
 10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.  
 11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.  
 12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.  
 13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.  
 14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sins were increased.  
 15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.  
 16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: & they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all thy prey upon thee will I give for a prey.  
 17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.  
 18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercie on his dwelling-places: and the citie shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.  
 19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.  
 20 Their children also shall be as

afortime, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, & he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith  $\text{LORD}$ ?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinde of the  $\text{LORD}$  goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwinde, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the  $\text{LORD}$  shall not return, untill he have done so; and untill he have performed  $\text{his}$  intents of his heart: in  $\text{his}$  latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the church.

**A**T the same time, saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The  $\text{LORD}$  hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merrie.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, & shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the  $\text{LORD}$  our God.

7 For thus saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say,  $\text{O LORD}$  save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from  $\text{the north}$  countrey, and gather them from  $\text{the coasts}$  of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10  $\text{Hear}$  the word of  $\text{the LORD}$ , O ye nations, & declare it in  $\text{isles}$  afar off, & say, He  $\text{scattered}$  Israel will gather him, & keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the  $\text{LORD}$  hath redeemed Jacob and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, & shall flow together to the goodnesse of the  $\text{LORD}$ , for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, & for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate  $\text{the soul}$  of  $\text{the priests}$  with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the  $\text{LORD}$ .

15  $\text{Thus}$  saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the  $\text{LORD}$ , that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18  $\text{I have}$  surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the  $\text{LORD}$  my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20  $\text{I Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD}$

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22  $\text{How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.}$

23 Thus saith the  $\text{LORD}$  of hosts  $\text{the God of Israel}$ , as yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The  $\text{LORD}$  blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and

Forred.  
Ove  
off, &  
er him,  
e flock,  
ned Ja  
and of  
d fug  
togeth  
D, for  
forthe  
d: and  
en, and  
all.  
in the  
gether:  
o joy,  
e them  
priests  
e satisf  
ORD.  
voys  
n and  
or her  
for her  
in thy  
s from  
arded,  
come  
e, with  
oime  
m be-  
chasti-  
ullock  
u me,  
is the  
ned, I  
ucted,  
med,  
id bear  
a plea-  
ft him,  
erfore  
I will  
ORD  
e thee  
d the  
that  
Israel,  
our, O  
ORD  
earth,  
y God  
speech  
cities  
circap-  
habita-  
ine lie  
it self,  
and

## his covenant.

## Chap. xxxij.

## Jeremiah imprisoned.

in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth & flocks. For I have satiated & weary soul, and have replenished every sorrowfull soul. Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

And it shall come to passe, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, & break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, & to afflict: so will I march over them, to build & to plant, saith & LORD.

In those dayes they shall say no more, our fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grapes, his teethe shall be set on edge.

¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his father, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his name.

If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also set off all the seed of Israel, for all that I have done, saith the LORD.

¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

And the whole valley of the dead bo-

dies, & of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto & corner of the horsegate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in & court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into & hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visite him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for & right of redemption is thine to buy it.

So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence

of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquities of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give everie one according to his wayes, & according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand

of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, & burn it & the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, & the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of my furie, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, & of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, the kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; & I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me forever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people,





*Captivity threatened.*

over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The prince and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, reassumeth them.* 12 *Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.*

**T**He word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt nor die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babels army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaim liberty unto them;*

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

IEREMIAH.

*Disobedience threatened.*

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither ended their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to return, & brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants & for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming libertie, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, & all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf.

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites.* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blasphemeth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

**T**he word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Je-

hoiakim

1. **Jehoiakim** the son of **Josiah**, king of **Ju-**  
 2. **da**, saying.

3. **Go** unto the house of the **Rechabites**,  
 4. **and** speak unto them, and bring them into  
 5. the house of the **LORD**, into one of the  
 6. chambers, and give them wine to drink.

7. **Then** I took **Jaazaniah** the son of **Jeh-**  
 8. **nah**, the son of **Habazini**ah and his  
 9. brethren, and all his sons, and the whole  
 10. house of the **Rechabites**.

11. **And** I brought them into the house  
 12. of the **LORD**, into the chamber of the  
 13. sons of **Hanan** the son of **Igdaliah** a man  
 14. of **God**, which was by the chamber of  
 15. the princes, which was above the cham-  
 16. ber of **Maaseiah**, the son of **Shallum**, the  
 17. keeper of the door.

18. **And** I set before the sons of the house  
 19. of the **Rechabites** pots full of wine, and  
 20. cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

21. **But** they said, We will drink no wine:  
 22. for **Jonadab** the son of **Rechab** our father  
 23. commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no  
 24. wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

25. **Neither** shall ye build house, nor  
 26. will ye feed, nor plant vineyard, nor have  
 27. vine: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in  
 28. tents, that ye may live many dayes in the  
 29. land where ye be strangers.

30. **Thus** have we obeyed the voyce of **Jo-**  
 31. **nadab** the son of **Rechab** our father, in  
 32. that he hath charged us, to drink no  
 33. wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our  
 34. sons nor our daughteris:

35. **Nor** to build houses for us to dwell  
 36. in, neither have we vineyard, nor field,  
 37. nor seed.

38. **But** we have dwelt in tents, and  
 39. we obeyed, and done according to all  
 40. that **Jonadab** our father commanded us.

41. **But** it came to passe, when **Nebu-**  
 42. **adrezzar** king of **Babylon** came up into  
 43. the land, that we said, Come, and let us  
 44. go to **Jerusalem** for fear of the armie of  
 45. the **Caldeans**, and for fear of the armie of  
 46. the **Syrians**: so we dwell at **Jerusalem**.

47. **Then** came the word of the  
 48. **LORD** unto **Jeremiah**, saying,

49. **Thus** saith the **LORD** of hosts, the  
 50. **God** of **Israel**, Go and tell the men of **Ju-**  
 51. **da**, and the inhabitants of **Jerusalem**,  
 52. that ye not receive instruction to hearken  
 53. unto my words, saith the **LORD**?

54. **The** words of **Jonadab** the son of **Re-**  
 55. **chab**, that he commanded his sons not to  
 56. drink wine, are performed; for unto this  
 57. day they drink none, but obey their fathers  
 58. commandment: not withstanding I have  
 59. spoken unto you, rising early, and speak-  
 60. ing, but ye hearkened not unto me.

61. **I** have sent also unto you all my ser-  
 62. vants the prophets, rising up early and  
 63. sending them, saying, Return ye now  
 64. every man from his evil way, and amend  
 65. your doings, and do not after other gods  
 66. to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the  
 67. land, which I have given to you, and to

your fathers: but ye have not enclined  
 your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

68. **Because** the sons of **Jonadab** the  
 69. son of **Rechab**, have performed the com-  
 70. mandment of their father, which he com-  
 71. manded them, but this people hath not  
 72. hearkened unto me:

73. **Therefore** thus saith the **LORD**  
 74. **God** of hosts, the **God** of **Israel**, Behold, I  
 75. will bring upon **Judah**, and upon all the  
 76. inhabitants of **Jerusalem**, all the evil that  
 77. I have pronounced against them: be-  
 78. cause I have spoken unto them, but they  
 79. have not heard, and I have called unto  
 80. them, but they have not answered.

81. **And** **Jeremiah** said unto the  
 82. house of the **Rechabites**, Thus saith the  
 83. **LORD** of hosts, the **God** of **Israel**, Because  
 84. ye have obeyed the commandment of **Jo-**  
 85. **nadab** your father, and kept all his pre-  
 86. cepts, and done according unto all that he  
 87. hath commanded you:

88. **Therefore** thus saith the **LORD** of  
 89. hosts, the **God** of **Israel**, **Jonadab** the son  
 90. of **Rechab** shall not want a man to stand  
 91. before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. **Jeremiah** causeth **Baruch** to write his pro-  
 2. phesie, 5 and publickly to read it. 11 The  
 3. princes having intelligence thereof by **Mich-**  
 4. **ai**ah, send **Iedui** to fetch the roll and  
 5. read it. 19. They will **Baruch** to hide him-  
 6. self and **Jeremiah**. 20 The king **Jehoiakim**  
 7. being censored thereof, heareth part of it,  
 8. and burneth the roll. 27 **Jeremiah** denoun-  
 9. ceth his judgements. 32 **Baruch** writeth a  
 10. new copy.

**And** it came to passe in the fourth year  
 of **Jehoiakim** the son of **Josiah** king  
 of **Judah**, that this word came unto **Jer-**  
 2. **miah** from the **LORD**, saying,

3. Take thee a roll of a book, and write  
 4. therein all the words that I have spoken  
 5. unto thee against **Israel**, and against **Judah**,  
 6. and against all the nations, from the day  
 7. I spake unto thee, from the dayes of **Josi-**  
 8. **ah**, even unto this day.

9. It may be that the house of **Judah**  
 10. will hear all the evil which I purpose to  
 11. do unto them; that they may return eve-  
 12. ry man from his evil way, that I may for-  
 13. give their iniquity and their sin.

14. **Then** **Jeremiah** called **Baruch** the son  
 15. of **Neria**h, and **Baruch** wrote from the  
 16. mouth of **Jeremiah** all the words of the  
 17. **LORD**, which he had spoken unto him,  
 18. upon a roll of a book.

19. **And** **Jeremiah** commanded **Baruch**,  
 20. saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into  
 21. the house of the **LORD**:

22. **Therefore** go thou and read in the roll,  
 23. which thou hast written from my mouth,  
 24. the words of the **LORD** in the ears of the peo-  
 25. ple in the **LORDS** house upon the fasting  
 26. day: & as thou shalt read them in the ears  
 27. of all **Judah**, that come out of their cities.

28. It may be they will present their sup-  
 29. plication

plication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nehemiah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, & I wrote them in ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went into the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth; and there was a

fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jeremiah the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Adbeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

#### CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldians, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldians certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreateth for his libertie, he obtaineth some favour.

ANd king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake

is burne. And he him-  
 en Jehu- he cut it  
 he cut it the fire  
 Froll was e hearth.  
 nor rent  
 nor any le words.  
 nd Delat-  
 ercession burn the  
 m.  
 erahmeel the son  
 of Abdeel, Jeremiah  
 chem. RD came  
 ad burne Baroch  
 (saying, ill, and  
 hat were kiam the  
 hoiaim D, Thou  
 st thou g of Ba-  
 destroy use from  
 Do! Je-  
 ve none and his  
 day to froit.  
 his seed, y, and I  
 e inha- men of  
 onoun- ed not.  
 er roll, he son  
 om the of the  
 sh had e added  
 s.  
 ege of ho to Je-  
 yemiah return  
 agitate, assured  
 ing for sapow,  
 Josiah of Je-  
 of Judah, s, nor  
 n un- which  
 spake

Chap. xxviii.  
 into the dungeons

19 Where are now your prophets which  
 prophesied unto you, saying, The king of  
 Babylon shall not come against you, nor  
 against this land?  
 20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O  
 my lord the king, let my supplication, I  
 pray thee, be accepted before thee; that  
 thou cause me not to return to the house  
 of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.  
 21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded  
 that they should commit Jeremiah into  
 the court of the prison, and that they  
 should give him daily a piece of bread out  
 of the bakers street, until all the bread in  
 the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah re-  
 mained in the court of the prison.  
 CHAP. XXXVIII.  
 1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into  
 the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech  
 by suit, getteth him some enlargements.  
 14 Upon secret conference he counseloth  
 the king by yielding to save his life.  
 24 By the kings instructions, he comes sa-  
 veth the conference from the princes.  
 T Hen Shephatiah the son of Matthan, &  
 Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal  
 the son of Shelemiah, & Pashur the son of  
 Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah  
 had spoken unto all the people, saying,  
 2 Thus saith the LORD, He that re-  
 maineth in this citie shall die by the  
 sword, by the famine, and by the pesti-  
 lence; but he that goeth forth to the  
 Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his  
 life for a prey, and shall live.  
 3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall  
 surely be given into the hand of the king  
 of Babylons army, which shall take it.  
 4 Therefore the princes said unto the  
 king, We beseech thee let this man be  
 put to death: for thus he weakeneth the  
 hands of the men of war that remain in  
 this citie, and the hands of all the people,  
 in speaking such words unto them: for  
 this man seeketh not the welfare of this  
 people, but the hurt.  
 5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold,  
 he is in your hand: for the king is not he  
 that can do anything against you.  
 6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast  
 him into the dungeon of Malchiah the  
 son of Hammelech that was in the court  
 of the prison: and they let down Jeremi-  
 ah with cords: and in the dungeon there  
 was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah  
 sunk in the mire.  
 7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethio-  
 pian, one of the eunuchs which was in  
 the kings house, heard that they had put  
 Jeremiah in the dungeon, ( the king  
 then sitting in the gate of Benjamin )  
 8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the  
 kings house, and spake to the king, saying,  
 9 My lord the king, these men have  
 done evil in all that they have done to Je-  
 remiah the prophet, whom they have cast  
 into the dungeon, and he is like to die  
 C c 6

**Jeremiah's counsel to the king. I E R E M I A H.**

*Jerusalem is taken*

for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is no more bread in the citie.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasure, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags, under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entrie that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babels princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babels princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are slain to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babels princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives,

and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

**C H A P. X X X I X.**

1 *Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruined. 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in 5 tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezzer, Sangar-Nebo, Sar-sechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezzer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes

is taken  
s, and  
ir hand,  
the king  
this cit  
Jeremi-  
words,  
have tal-  
us now  
shide it  
to thee:  
them, I  
be king,  
return to  
unto Je-  
ld them  
that the  
left off  
ter was  
ourt of  
rusalem  
Jerusa-  
is made  
The ci-  
tivated,  
the good  
misse to  
of Ju-  
buchad-  
is army  
ed it.  
Zedeki-  
nth day  
en up.  
g of Ba-  
legate,  
ro, Sar-  
Rab-  
princes  
en Ze-  
n, and  
d, and  
by the  
ate be-  
ut the  
ed after  
in the  
ey had  
to Ne-  
Riblah  
e gave  
ew the  
ore his  
ew all  
ekiahs  
eyer,

### Jerusalem is ruined.

and bound him with chains to captivity to Babylon.

¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the king's ale, and the houses of the people with fire, & brake down the walls of Jerusalem. Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards & fields at the same time.

¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

Take him, and look well to him; and do him no harm, but do unto him as he shall say unto thee.

So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushashban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezzer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes:

¶ Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut in the court of the prison, saying,

Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this citie for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be even into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

### CHAP. XL.

Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him, 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not believed.

¶ The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD by God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because

### Chap. XL.

### The dispersed Jews.

ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

¶ And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

¶ Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

¶ Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

¶ Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanbuneth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men:

¶ And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, & it shall be well with you.

¶ As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

¶ Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

¶ Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

#### CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites: 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

**N**OW it came to passe in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to passe second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: & it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so be forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he

had slain because of Gedaliah) was it, which Afsa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: & Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them: & were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

#### CHAP. XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea,*

*13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reprovereth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

**T**HEN all captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, & Jezaniah son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

That the LORD thy God may shew the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will say unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you. Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

Then called he Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

Be not afraid of speaking of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to give you, & to deliver you from his hand.

And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of trumpet, nor have danger of bread, and there will we dwell:

(And now therefore hear the word of the LORD ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

Then it shall come to passe, that the word which ye feared, shall overtake you here in the land of Egypt, and the famine thereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, & there ye shall die.

So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts

the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

#### CHAP. XLIIII.

Jehonah discrediting Jeremiahs prophesie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.

Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

And it came to passe, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

So Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

But Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah.

Even men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, & Baruch the son of Neriah.

So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto



unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,  
 9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones, that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in houses of the gods of Egypt, & he shall burn them; and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

## C H A P. X L I V.

*I Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry.* 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.

15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

**T**He word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I have.

5 But they hearkened nor, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man

and woman, child and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah; to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed

the ſword, and by the famine.  
 9 And when we burnt incenſe to the  
 ſon of heaven, and poured our drink-  
 offerings unto her, did we make her cakes  
 of ſilver, and pour out drink-offer-  
 ings unto her without our men?

10 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the  
 people, to the men and to the women,  
 ſay to all the people which had given  
 you this answer, ſaying,

11 The incenſe that ye burnt in the ci-  
 ties of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeru-  
 ſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings  
 and your princes, and the people of the  
 land, did not the LORD remember them,  
 and came it not into his mind?

12 So that the LORD could no longer  
 bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings,  
 and becauſe of the abominations which ye  
 have committed: therefore is your land a  
 deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe  
 without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe ye have burnt incenſe, and  
 becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD,  
 and have not obeyed his voice of the LORD,  
 nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes,  
 nor in his testimonies: therefore this  
 ill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all  
 the people, and to all the women, Hear  
 the word of the LORD, all Judah, that  
 ye are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the  
 God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives  
 are both ſpoken with your mouthes, and  
 ſworn with your hand, ſaying, We will  
 ſurely perform our vows that we have  
 ſworn, to burn incenſe to the queen of  
 heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings  
 unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your  
 vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the  
 LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of  
 Egypt, behold, I have ſworn by my great  
 name, ſaith the LORD, that my name  
 ſhall no more be named in the mouth of  
 any man of Judah, in all the land of Eg-  
 ypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for  
 evil, and not for good, and all the men of  
 Judah that are in the land of Egypt ſhall  
 be conſumed by the ſword, and by the fam-  
 ine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the  
 ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Eg-  
 ypt into the land of Judah; and all the  
 remnant of Judah that are gone into the  
 land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know  
 thoſe words ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you,  
 ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in  
 this place, that ye may know by my words  
 ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will  
 bring Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into  
 the hand of his enemies, and into the  
 hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave

Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of  
 Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his ene-  
 mie, and that ſought his life.

C H A P. X L V.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Jeremiah in-  
 ſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet  
 ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah,  
 when he had written theſe words in a  
 book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the  
 fourth year of Jehoiaſhim the ſon of Joſiah  
 king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſ-  
 rael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, We is me now, for the  
 LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I  
 fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith thou ſay unto him, The  
 LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I  
 have built will I break down, and that  
 which I have planted, I will pluck up,  
 even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy  
 ſelf? ſeek them not: for behold, I will  
 bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD:  
 but thy life will I give unto thee for a  
 prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

C H A P. X L V I.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of  
 Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the  
 conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.  
 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſe-  
 ments.

THE word of the LORD which came  
 to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the  
 Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of  
 Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was  
 by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh,  
 which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon  
 ſmote in the fourth year of Jehoiaſhim  
 the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and  
 draw neer to batlel.

4 Harniſſe the horſes, and get up ye  
 horſemen, and ſtand forth with your hel-  
 mets, fourbiſh the ſpears, and put on the  
 brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed,  
 and turned away back? and their mighty  
 ones are beaten down, and are fled apace,  
 and look not back: for fear was round  
 about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the wiſe flee away, nor ſo mighty  
 men eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall  
 toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a ſtand,  
 whole waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a ſtand, and her wa-  
 ters are moved like rivers, and he ſaith, I  
 will go up, & will cover the earth: I will de-  
 ſtroy the city, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye cha-  
 riots, and let the mighty men come forth,  
 the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that  
 handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that  
 handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that  
 handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that  
 handle the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, & publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did erie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are returned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

#### CHAP. XLVII.

*The destruction of the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus & Zidon every helper that remaineth, for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnal confidence, 26 and for their contempts of God, and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

AGAINST Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriat-haim is confounded and taken, Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Heshbon

him, spoiling and great destruction. Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

For in the going up of Luhith, conall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

Flee, save your lives, and be like the roe in the wilderness.

For because thou hast trusted in thy riches and in thy treasures, thou shalt be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

Curse be he that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curse be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

Moab hath been at ease from his birth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel: neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto Moab wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

How say ye, We are mighty and we are men for the war?

Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of the cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the LORD of hosts.

The calamitie of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the terrible rod!

Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glorie, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and he shall escape, and say, What is done?

Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon: Moab is spoiled.

And judgement is come upon the land: country upon Holon, and upon Mephaath, and upon Dibon, and upon Nebo,

and upon Beth-diblathaim, and upon Kiriathaim, and upon

Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon: 24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou kippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but he shall not be so; his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from swine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jabaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart shall sound like pipes for women of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, & a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall lie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men hearts

hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the calamity of Esau upon him, the time heart of a woman in her pangs. that I will visit him.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of strenuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, & thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

C H A P. X L I X.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? Why then doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them: that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and are thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together & come against her, & rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Concerning Damascus, Hamath is founded, & Arpad: for they have heard tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, and hath turned her self to flee, and fear hath seized her, anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

How is the city of praise not left, city of my joy?

Therefore her young men shall fall in the streets, and all the men of war shall be off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the faces of Ben-hadad.

Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD. Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

Their tents and their flocks shall ye take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them. Fear is on every side.

Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

Arise, get you up unto the wealthy son that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Hamath, in the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I will break the bow of Elam, the staff of their might.

And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and I will scatter them towards all those quarters, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them shall I seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword against them, till I have consumed them.

And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

But it shall come to pass in the

latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 The judgement of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Israel.

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join our selves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant: shall not be forgotten.

My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

For so, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and as the bull at mowing.

Your mothers shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindmost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows:

for she

for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in  $\S$  time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, & they shall flee every one to his own land.

17  $\S$  Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, & in that time, saith  $\S$  LORD,  $\S$  iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21  $\S$  Go up against the land of Merathaim,  $\S$  against it, & against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, & do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of  $\S$  whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, & thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found & also caught, because thou hast striven against  $\S$  LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend  $\S$  bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, & all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall burn, and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33  $\S$  Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35  $\S$  A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wife men.

36 A sword is upon the liers, and they shall die: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, & upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, & they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, & they shall be dried up: for it is  $\S$  land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from  $\S$  coasts of  $\S$  earth.

42 They shall hold  $\S$  bow and the lance: they are cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that

Israel.  
men fall  
our shall  
LORD.  
O down  
OD of  
time that  
sum's  
up: and  
and is  
n.  
f bests,  
ldom of  
and all  
em fast,  
ag, the  
he shall  
he may  
the in-  
aldeans,  
inhabi-  
princes,  
and they  
mightie  
d,  
ke upon  
mingled  
& they  
is upon  
bbed.  
, & they  
graven  
idols.  
of the  
ols shall  
o more  
i be  
ration.  
and Go-  
there-  
no man  
of man  
rom the  
y kings  
search.  
lances:  
erie:  
, and  
one put  
against  
eand the  
ed: see-  
n, and  
a lion  
the ha-  
ill make  
er: and  
appoint  
ed who  
who is  
that

## My judgement

## Chap. 1j.

## against Babylon.

shepherd that will stand before me? Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: for the least of the flock shall draw out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

### CHAP. L I.

be severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah uttereth the book of this prophesie to Isaiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will arise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that up against me, a destroying winde; And will send unto Babylon fanners, they shall fan her, and shall emtie her: for in the day of trouble they shall stand against her round about.

Against him that bendeth let the LORD bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; destroy ye not her young men, destroy utterly all her host.

Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust in her streets.

For Israel hath not been forsaken, Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with idols, against the holy One of Israel.

See out of the midst of Babylon, deliver every man his soul: be not off in her iniquitie: for this is the vengeance of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the drunken: the nations have drunken wine, therefore nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her hurt, so be she may be healed.

He would have healed Babylon, but she would not be healed: forsake her, and let us not go into his own countie: for judgement reacheth unto heaven, and he will reach up even to the skies.

The LORD hath brought forth our business: come and let us declare in the work of the LORD our God.

Take bright the arrows; gather the bows: the LORD hath raised up the kings of the Medes: for his vengeance it is the vengeance of the LORD, vengeance of his temple.

Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deviled and

done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, work of errors, in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, & with thee will I break in pieces the chariot & his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Assyria, Minni, and Aschenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come



come up as the rough caterpillers.

18 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment & an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleepe a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, & the nations shall not flow together any more un-

to him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And least your hearts faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, and after, that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the garter images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bow is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, & her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, & her mighty men: & they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and the shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Nechiah, the son of Maasiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign; as this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

## Zedekiah rebelleth.

So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the words that should come upon Babylon, even all the words that are written against Babylon.

And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt take a stone, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon be, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: & they shall be weak. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

## CHAP. LII.

Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evilmerodach branceth Jehoiachin.

Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his fathers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

For through the anger of the LORD came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, that he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the LORD of Babylon.

And it came to passe in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

So the citie was besieged unto the fourth year of king Zedekiah.

And in the fourth month, in the tenth day of the month, the famine was in the citie, so that there was no food for the people of the land.

Then the citie was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the wall between the two walls, which was between the kings garden, (now the Caldeans by the citie round about) and they fled by the way of the plain.

But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plaines of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

And the king of Babylon slew the king of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew

also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison till the day of his death.

Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

Also the pillars of brasie that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasie of them to Babylon.

The cauldrons also and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasie where with they ministered, took they away.

And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasie of all these vessels was without weight.

And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thicknesse thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

And a chapter of brasie was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brasie: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the network, were an hundred round about.

And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

He took also out of the citie an eunuch, which

*Jerusalem's miserable estate. LAMENTATIONS. Her pitifull complaints*  
 which had the charge of the men of war :  
 & seven men of them that were neer the  
 kings person which were found in the  
 city, and the principall scribe of the host,  
 who mustered the people of the land, and  
 threescore men of the people of the land  
 that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the  
 guard took them, and brought them to  
 the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote  
 them, and purthem to death in Riblah, in  
 the land of Hamath : thus Judah was car-  
 ried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-  
 rezzar carried away captive in the se-  
 venth year, three thousand Jews and  
 three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-  
 rezzar he carried away captive from Je-  
 rusalem eight hundred thirty and two  
 persons.

30 In the three and twentieth year of

Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captai-  
 n of the guard carried away captive of the  
 Jews seven hundred forty and five per-  
 sons : all the persons were four thousand  
 and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven-  
 th and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-  
 choiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth  
 moneth, in the five and twentieth day  
 of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of  
 Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted  
 up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah,  
 and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set  
 his throne above the throne of the kings  
 that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments :  
 and he did continually eat bread before  
 him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a conti-  
 nuall diet given him of the king of Baby-  
 lon, every day a portion untill the day of  
 his death, all the dayes of his life.

## The Lamentations of J E R E M I A H.

### C H A P. I.

8 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by rea-  
 son of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her  
 grief, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement  
 to be righteous.



**H**ow doth the city sit solitary,  
 that was full of people? how  
 is she become as a widow?  
 she that was great among the  
 nations, and princeesse among  
 the provinces, how is she become tribu-  
 tary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and  
 her tears are on her cheeks : among all  
 her lovers she hath none to comfort her,  
 all her friends have dealt treacherously  
 with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because  
 of affliction, and because of great servi-  
 tude : she dwelleth among the heathen,  
 she findeth no rest : all her persecutors  
 overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because  
 none come to the solemn feasts : all her  
 gates are desolate : her priests sigh, her vir-  
 gins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her  
 enemies prosper : for the LORD hath  
 afflicted her ; for the multitude of her  
 transgressions, her children are gone in-  
 to captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all  
 her beautie is departed : her princes are  
 become like harts that finde no pasture,  
 and they are gone without strength be-  
 fore the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of  
 her affliction, and of her miseries, all her  
 pleasant things that she had in the dayes  
 of old, when her people fell into the hand  
 of the enemy, and none did help her, the

adversaries saw her, and did mock at  
 her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned :  
 therefore she is removed : all that ho-  
 noured her, despise her, because they have  
 seen her nakednesse : yea, she sigheth  
 and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she re-  
 membereth not her last end, therefore she  
 came down wonderfully : she had no  
 comforter : O Lord, behold my afflictions,  
 for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand  
 upon all her pleasant things : for she hath  
 seen that the heathen entered into her land,  
 whom thou didst command that they  
 should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread,  
 they have given their pleasant things for  
 meat to relieve the soul : see, O LORD,  
 and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye that  
 passe by? behold and see, if there be  
 sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is  
 done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath  
 afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into  
 my bones, and it prevaileth against them :  
 he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath  
 turned me back : he hath made me deso-  
 late, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions  
 bound by his hand : they are wreathed  
 and come up upon my neck : he hath  
 made my strength to fall, the LORD hath  
 delivered me into their hands, for  
 whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath troden under foot  
 my mighty men in the midst of me :  
 he hath called an assembly against me,  
 and hath crushed my young men : the LORD hath  
 trodden

*The prophet's lamentation*

Chap. ij.

*for the miserie of Jerusalem*

moden the virgin, the daughter of Judah;  
in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye,  
mine eye runneth down with water, be-  
cause the comforter that should relieve my  
soul, is far from me: my children are de-  
bilitate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and  
there is none to comfort her: LORD hath  
commanded concerning Jacob, that his ad-  
versaries should be round about him: Jerusa-  
lem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I  
have rebelled against his commandment:  
behold I pray you, all people, and behold my  
sorow: my virgins and my young men  
are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they de-  
ceived me; my priests and mine elders  
gave up the ghost in the citie, while they  
sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in dis-  
tresse; my bowels are troubled; mine  
heart is turned within me, for I have grie-  
vously rebelled: abroad the sword be-  
raveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there  
is none to comfort me: all mine enemies  
have heard of my trouble, they are glad  
that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring  
the day that thou hast called, and they  
shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come be-  
fore thee, and do unto them, as thou hast  
promised unto me for all my transgressions: for  
there had none sighs as many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. I I.

*Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusa-  
lem. 10 He complaineth thereof to God.*

10 Now hath the LORD covered the daugh-  
ter of Zion with a cloud in his anger,  
and hath cast down from heaven unto the  
region, the beauty of Israel, and remembered  
breach by his footstool in the day of his anger?

11 The LORD hath swallowed up all the  
deviations of Jacob, and hath not pitied:  
he hath thrown down in his wrath the  
strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he  
hath brought them down to the ground:

12 which hath polluted the kingdom and the  
LORD hateth thereof.

13 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all  
the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back  
his right hand from before the enemy, and  
he hath burned against Jacob like a flaming  
fire, which devoureth round about.

14 He hath bent his bow like an enemy:  
he hath stood with his right hand as an adver-  
sary, and slew all that were pleasant to the  
eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of  
Judah: he hath poured out his fury like fire.

15 The LORD was as an enemy: he hath  
swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up  
her palaces: he hath destroyed his  
strong holds, & hath increased in Jerusa-  
lem mourning and lamentation.

16 And he hath violently taken away his

tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he  
hath destroyed his places of the assembly:  
the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts  
and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and  
hath despised in the indignation of his  
anger the king and the priest.

17 The LORD hath cast off his altar: he  
hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath gi-  
ven up into the hand of the enemy the  
walls of her palaces; they have made a  
noise in the house of the LORD, as in  
the day of a solemn feast.

18 The LORD hath purposed to destroy  
the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath  
stretched out a line, he hath not with-  
drawn his hand from destroying: therefore  
he made the rampart and the wall to la-  
ment; they languished together.

19 Her gates are sunk into the ground;  
he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her  
king and her princes are among the Gen-  
tiles; the law is no more, her prophets  
also finde no vision from the LORD.

20 The elders of the daughter of Zion  
sit upon the ground and keep silence;  
they have cast up dust upon their heads;  
they have girded themselves with sack-  
cloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang  
down their heads to the ground.

21 Mine eyes do fail & tears; my bowels  
are troubled; my liver is poured upon the  
earth, for the destruction of & daughter of  
my people, because the children and the  
sucklings swoon in the streets of & city.

22 They say to their mothers, where is  
corn and wine? when they swooned as the  
wounded in the streets of the city, when  
their soul was poured out into their mo-  
thers bosom.

23 What thing shall I take to witness  
for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee,  
O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I  
equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O  
virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach  
is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

24 Thy prophets have seen vain and  
foolish things for thee, and they have not  
discovered thine iniquitie, to turn away  
thy captivity; but have seen for thee false  
burdens, and causes of banishment.

25 All that passe by, clap their hands  
at thee; they hiss and wag their head at  
the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this  
the city that men call the perfection  
of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

26 All thine enemies have opened their  
mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash  
the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her  
up: certainly this is the day that we look-  
ed for; we have found, we have seen it.

27 The LORD hath done that which  
he had devised: he hath fulfilled his  
word that he had commanded in the dayes  
of old: he hath thrown down, and hath  
not pitied: and he hath caused thine ene-  
my to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up  
the horn of thine adversaries.

**The calamities of the faithfull: LAMENTATIONS.** *Their hope.*

18 Their heart cried unto  $\gamma$  Lord, O wall of  $\gamma$  daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day, my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: these that I have swaddled & brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

**CHAP. III.**

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with bewn stones: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercie that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good  $\gamma$  a man should both hope, & quietly wait for  $\gamma$  salvation of  $\gamma$  LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that saith, and it cometh to passe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for  $\gamma$  punishment of his sin?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart without hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and I cease not

*A prayer of the faithfull.*

Chap. iiii, v.

*Zion confesseth her sins.*

galeth not without any intermission :  
50 Till the LORD look down, and be-  
hold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, be-  
cause of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a  
bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dun-  
geon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then  
I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD,  
out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not  
thine ear at my breathing, at my crie.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I  
called upon thee : thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes  
of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong,  
judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance,  
and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O  
Lord, & all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against  
me, & their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their  
singing up, I am their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O  
LORD, according to thy work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse  
unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger,  
O Lord, under the heavens of the LORD.

C H A P. I I I I.

*Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She  
confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatned.*

*12 Zion is comforted.*

How is the gold become dim ! how is  
the most fine gold changed ! the  
vessels of the sanctuary are poured out in  
top of every street.

The precious sons of Zion, compar-  
ed to fine gold, how are they esteemed  
earthen pitchers, the work of the  
hands of the potter !

Even the sea-monsters draw out the  
net, they give suck to their young ones ;  
daughter of my people it become  
like the ostriches in the wilderness.

The tongue of the sucking child  
reacheth to the roof of his mouth for  
lack : the young children ask bread,  
no man breaketh it unto them.

They that did feed delicately, are de-  
stroyed in the streets : they that were  
glad up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.  
For the punishment of the iniquitie of  
daughter of my people, is greater then  
the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that  
was overthrown as in a moment, and  
was stayed on her.

Her Nazarites were purer then snow,  
they were whither then milk, they were  
ruddy in bodie then rubies, their  
clothing was of saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal :  
they are not known in the streets ; their  
skin cleaveth to their bones ; it is with-  
ered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword,  
are better then they that be slain with  
hunger : for the pine away, stricken  
through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women  
have sodden their own children, they were  
their meat in the destruction of the  
daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his  
fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger,  
and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it  
hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, & all the inha-  
bitants of the world would not have belee-  
ved, that the adversary & the enemy should  
have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and  
the iniquities of her priests, that have  
shed the blood of just in the midst of her ;

14 They have wandered as blinde men  
in the streets, they have polluted them-  
selves with blood, so that men could not  
touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, it  
is uncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when  
they fled away and wandered : they said  
among the heathen, They shall no more  
sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divi-  
ded them, he will no more regard them :  
they respected not the persons of the  
priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for  
our vain help : in our watching we have  
watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot  
go in our streets : our end is neer, our  
dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then  
the eagles of the heaven : they pursued  
us upon the mountains, they laid waite  
for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the an-  
ointed of the LORD was taken in their  
pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow  
we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter  
of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz,  
the cup also shall passe through unto  
thee : thou shalt be drunken, and shalt  
make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity  
is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he  
will no more carry thee away into capti-  
vity : he will visit thine iniquity, O daugh-  
ter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

C H A P. V.

*A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer  
unto God.*

Remember, O LORD, what is come up-  
on us : consider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to stran-  
gers, our houses to aliens.

*The calamities of the faithfull: LAMENTATIONS. Their hope.*

18 Their heart cried unto  $\gamma$  Lord, O wall of  $\gamma$  daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day, my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: these that I have swaddled & brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 2 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he gurneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewn stones: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercie that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good  $\gamma$  a man should both hope, & quietly wait for  $\gamma$  salvation of  $\gamma$  LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he came grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that saith, and it cometh to passe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for  $\gamma$  punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart without hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of thy daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and cease

gaileth not without any intermission :  
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my crie.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my crie.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee : thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, & all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, & their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to thy work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse to them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, O LORD, under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

*Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She*

*confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatned.*

12 *Zion is comforted.*

How is the gold become dim ! how is the most fine gold changed ! the lines of the sanctuary are poured out in top of every street.

The precious sons of Zion, compared to fine gold, how are they esteemed earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter !

Even the sea-monsters draw out the net, they give suck to their young ones ;

daughter of my people is become as a heifer, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for lack : the young children ask bread, no man breaketh it unto them.

They that did feed delicately, are dejected in the streets : they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

For the punishment of the iniquities of daughter of my people, is greater then punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and her hands stayed on her.

Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were ruddy in bodie then rubies, their

clothing was of saphir.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal : they are not known in the streets ; their skin cleaveth to their bones ; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger : for the pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have foddren their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, & all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary & the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of just in the midst of her ;

14 They have wandered as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, ye are unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered : they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them : they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help : in our watching we have watched for a nation, & could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets : our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven : they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee : thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity : he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

*A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.*

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us : consider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.



3 We are orphans and fatherleffe, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks are under perfecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the perill of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:

the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

## The book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

### CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar.

4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.

**N**OW it came to passe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire in folding it self, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And everyone had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasie.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces & their wings.

9 Their wings were joynted one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces,

they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joynted one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of 4 living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of beryl: and they four had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lift up over against them.

them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their ſings ſtraight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this ſide, & every one had two, which covered on that ſide, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like ſnoiſe of great waters, as ſvoice of Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they ſtood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament was over their heads, was the likeneſſe of a throne, as appearance of a ſapphire ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne was ſlikenes the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, the appearance of fire round about thin it: from the appearance of his ſins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw it were the appearance of fire, and it ſhineſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that ſhine in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo was appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the brightneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and heard a voice of one that ſpoke.

#### CHAP. I I.

Ezekiel's commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. The roll of his heavy prophetaſie.

¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, & I will ſpeak unto thee.

And the ſpirit entered into me, when he ſpoke unto me, & ſet me upon my feet, I heard him that ſpoke unto me.

And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to ſ children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled againſt me, and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day. For they are impudent children and hardhearted: I do ſend thee unto them, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that I have been a prophet among them.

And thou ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words.

though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are moſt rebellious.

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

#### CHAP. I I I.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophetaſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophetaſie mouth.

Moreover he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels & this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, & it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and bear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing.

**The rule of prophesie.**

**EZEKIEL.**

**The type of a siege.**

ing, saying, Blessed be the glorie of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, & a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit: but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of y captivitie at Tel-abib. y dwell by y river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto y wicked, Thou shalt surely die, & thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glorie of the LORD stood there, as the glorie which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith y Lord GOD, He that heareth,

let him hear, & he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

**CHAP. II II.**

1 Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the desertion of Levoam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

¶ Thou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourey upon it the cite, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and let battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and let thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquities of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: so shalt thou bear the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquitie of the house of Judah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and thirtie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or have I

tor

born in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

## C H A P. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 it shewed the judgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbour rasour, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in swinde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not be brought, any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the flesh of their sons in the midst of thee, & the sons shall eat the flesh of their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, &

with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eyes spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, & a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

## C H A P. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: & I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may

may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my furie upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, & under every thick oak, & place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblah, in all their habitations, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The small desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape.

20 The enemies desire the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.

23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

**M**oreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the LORD GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, & end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and

not the sounding again of the mountains:

8 New will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, & thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, & ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquitie of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the chie, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornaments, he set it in majestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.  
24 Wherefore I will bring forth the worst of the heathen, & they shall possess their houses; will also make a pomp of the strong to ease, & their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall be at peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priests, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the lands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

### CHAP. VIII.

*Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

And it came to pass in the sixth year in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD GOD fell there upon me.

Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth & the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north; here was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

And behold, the glorie of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entrie.

¶ He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the abominations that the house of Israel comitteth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, thou shalt see greater abominations.

¶ And he brought me to the door of the court: and when I looked, behold, hole in the wall.

¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, now in the wall: and when I had peered in the wall, behold a door.

¶ And he said unto me, Go in, and behold

the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, & behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, & all the idols of the house of Israel poured upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twentie men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

### CHAP. IX.

*A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.*

¶ He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that I have charge over thee to draw neer, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: & one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glorie of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen,

which had the writers in the horn by his side;  
4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile ye house, and fill ye courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquities of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perversnesse: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

#### CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 2 The vision of the cherubims.

Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill shine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when he had commanded the man clothed with

linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were besides them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar.

Behar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sin and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

Moreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the ORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw azaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: 3 Which say, It is not near, let us build houses: this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that me into your minde, every one of them.

Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, For slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is a cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD GOD.

And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements against you.

Ye shall fall by the sword, I will say of you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

This city shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be flesh in the midst thereof: I will judge you in the border of Israel.

And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, neither have done after the manners of the men that are round about you.

¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, LORD GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and the house of Israel wholly are they, whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem

have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the LORD GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glorie of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glorie of the LORD went up from the midst of the citie, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east-side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, & brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 8 Is shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedynesse of the vision.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, & hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.



5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carrie it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivitie, & in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivitie.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face: he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his hands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among nations, & disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the LORD GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, & the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb, that

ye have in land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the LORD GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the LORD GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that be seeth is for many dayes to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the LORD GOD.

#### CHAPTER XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. 17 Of prophets and their pillows.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gates, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanitie, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because ye have spoken vanitie, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the LORD GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, & ye shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced

## C H A P. X I I I I.

enced my people, saying, Peace, and there  
is no peace: and one built up a wall, and  
others daubed it with untemperd mortar.  
11 Say unto them which daub it with  
untemperd mortar, that it shall fall: there  
shall be an overflowing shewre, and ye, O  
great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormie  
winde shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall  
it not be said unto you, Where is the  
bing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,  
it shall even rent it with a stormie winde  
my furie: and there shall be an over-  
flowing shewre in mine anger, and great  
hail-stones in my furie to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that  
have daubed with untemperd mortar,  
and bring it down to the ground, so  
the foundation thereof shall be dis-  
cayed, and it shall fall, and ye shall be  
summed in the midst thereof: and ye  
shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath  
against the wall, and upon them that have  
daubed it with untemperd mortar, and  
I will say unto you, The wall is no more,  
because they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which  
prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and  
that see visions of peace for her, and  
that say, No peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy  
face against the daughters of thy people,  
that prophesie out of their own heart;  
that prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD,  
I will visit the women that sow pillows to all  
soules, and make kerchiefs upon the  
loins of every stature to hunt souls: will  
I visit the souls of my people, and will ye  
visit the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my  
people for handfulls of barley, and for  
a measure of bread, to slay the souls that  
should not die, and to save the souls alive  
that should not live, by your lying to my  
people that hear your lies?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,  
I am against your pillows, where-  
upon they hunt the souls, to make  
them void, and I will tear them from your  
loins, and will let the souls go, even the  
souls that ye hunt to make them void.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and de-  
stroy your people out of your hand, & they  
shall be no more in your hand to be hunt-  
ed: ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the  
people of the righteous sad, whom I have  
not despised, I have strengthened the hands  
of the wicked, he should not return from  
his wicked way, by promising him life:  
therefore ye shall see no more vanity,  
neither shall ye have any more divine  
visions, for I will deliver the people out  
of your hand, and ye shall know that I  
am the LORD.

1 God answereth idolaters according to  
their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to  
repent, for fear of judgement, by means  
of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable  
sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beast,  
17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence.  
22 A remnant shall be reserved for ex-  
ample of others.

Then came certain of the elders of Is-  
rael unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came  
unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their  
idols in their heart, and put the stumbling  
block of their iniquitie before their faces:  
should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say  
unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, E-  
very man of the house of Israel that set-  
teth up his idols in his heart, and putteth  
the stumbling block of his iniquity before  
his face, and cometh to the prophet, I  
the LORD will answer him that cometh,  
according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel  
in their own heart, because they are all  
estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel,  
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent & turn  
your selves from your idols, and garn away  
your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel,  
or of the stranger that sojourneth in Is-  
rael, which separateth himself from me,  
and setteth up his idols in his heart, and  
putteth the stumbling block of his iniqui-  
tie before his face, and cometh to a pro-  
phet to enquire of him concerning me; I  
the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that  
man, and will make him a signe and a  
proverb, and I will cut him off from the  
midst of my people, and ye shall know  
that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when  
he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD  
have deceived that prophet, and I will  
stretch out my hand upon him, & will de-  
stroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment  
of their iniquitie: the punishment of the  
prophet shall be even as the punishment  
of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no  
more astray from me, neither be polluted  
any more with all their transgressions:  
but that they may be my people, and I  
may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came  
again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth  
against me by trespassing grievously, then  
will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and  
will break the staff of the bread thereof,  
and will send famine upon it, and will  
cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts :

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters ; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land ; so that I cut off man and beast from it :

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my furie upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast :

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter : they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, & the pestilence, to cut off from it man & beast :

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters : behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings : and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes & their doings, and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, altho I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

## C H A P. X V.

3 By the usefulness of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest ?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work ? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon ?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel ; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt : is it meet for any work ?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work : how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned ?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among 9 trees of the for-

rest, which I have given to fire for fuel, so will I give inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them : and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

## C H A P. X V I.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem.

6 Gods extraordinary love towards her.

15 Her monstrous whoredoms. 35 Her grievous judgements. 44 Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgement. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, & thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativie in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee : thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pried thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee ; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live : yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments : thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, where as thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness : yea, thou sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water : yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and

12 Thus wast thou decked with gold

and silver, and thy raiment was of fine  
linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou  
didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl:  
and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and  
thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

13 And thy renown went forth among  
the heathen for thy beantie: for it was  
perfected through my comelineffe which I  
ad put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

14 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own  
beauty, & playedst thy harlot because of thy  
knowen, and pouredst out thy fornications  
on every one that passed by: his it was.

15 And of thy garments thou didst take,  
and deckedst thy high places with divers  
flours, and playedst the harlot thereupon:  
the like things shall not come, neither  
shall it be so.

16 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels  
my gold and of my silver, which I had  
put thee, & madest to thy self images of  
gold, & didst commit whoredom with them,

17 And tookest thy brodered garments,  
and coveredst them, and thou hast set  
my oyl and mine incense before them.

18 My meat also which I give thee, fine  
flour, and oyl, and honey *wherewith* I fed  
thee, thou hast even set it before them for  
sweet favour: and *thus* it was, saith  
the Lord GOD.

19 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons  
thy daughters, whom thou hast born  
to me, and these hast thou sacrificed  
to them to be devoured: *Is this* of thy  
whoredoms a small matter,

20 That thou hast slain my children,  
and delivered them to cause them to be  
eaten through the fire for them?

21 And in all thine abominations and  
whoredoms thou hast not remembered  
the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast  
naked & bare, & wast polluted in thy blood.  
22 And it came to passe after all thy  
iniquities (wo, wo unto thee, saith  
the Lord GOD)

23 That thou hast also built unto thee  
an eminent place, and hast made thee an  
high place in every street.

24 Thou hast built thy high place at  
the head of the way, and hast made thy  
high place to be abhorred, and hast opened  
thy feet to every one that passed by, and  
declared thy whoredoms.

25 Thou hast also committed fornication  
with the Egyptians thy neighbours,  
of flesh, and hast increased thy  
whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

26 Behold therefore, I have stretched  
my hand over thee, and have dis-  
turbd thine ordinarie food, and de-  
stroyed thee unto the will of them that  
hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines,  
which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

27 Thou hast played the whore also with  
the Assyrians, because thou wast unsati-  
ated:

able: yea, thou hast played the harlot with  
them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

28 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy  
fornication in the land of Canaan unto Cal-  
dea, & yet thou wast not satisfied therewith.

29 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord  
GOD, seeing thou dost all these things,  
& work of an imperious whorish woman?

30 In that thou buildest thine eminent  
place in the head of every way, and makest  
thy high place in every street, & hast not  
been as an harlot (in thy scornest hire)

31 But as a wife that committeth ad-  
ultery, which taketh strangers in stead  
of her husband.

32 They give gifts to all whores, but  
thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and  
hirest them, that they may come unto  
thee on every side for thy whoredom.

33 And the contrarie is in thee from  
other women in thy whoredoms, where-  
as none followeth thee to commit whore-  
doms: and in that thou givest a reward,  
and no reward is given unto thee; there-  
fore thou art contrary.

34 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the  
word of the LORD.

35 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy  
fildiness was poured out, and thy naked-  
nesse discovered through thy whoredoms  
with thy lovers, & with all the idols of thy  
abominations, and by the blood of thy  
children, which thou didst give unto them;

36 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy  
lovers, & whom thou hast taken pleasure,  
and all them that thou hast loved, with all  
them that thou hast hated: I will even  
gather them round about against thee, and  
will discover thy nakednesse unto them,  
that they may see all thy nakednesse.

37 And I will judgethee, as women  
that break wedlock, and shed blood, are  
judged, and I will give thee blood in  
fury and jealousy.

38 And I will also give thee into their  
hand, and they shall throw down thine  
eminent place, and shall break down thy  
high-places: they shall strip thee also  
of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair  
jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

39 They shall also bring up a companie  
against thee, and they shall stone thee  
with stones, and thrust thee through with  
their swords.

40 And they shall burn thine houses  
with fire, and execute judgements upon  
thee in the sight of many women: & I will  
cause thee to cease from playing thy harlot,  
and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

41 So will I make my fury towards thee  
to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from  
thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no  
more angry.

42 Because thou hast not remembered the  
dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in  
all these things; behold therefore, I also  
will recompence thy way upon thine  
head,

head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters dwell at thy left hand: & thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if *that* were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins: & thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in & thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in & midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdnesse, and

thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed; when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

# C H A P. X V I I.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt, 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel:

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of trade, he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, & planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, and that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, so that it wither? it shall wither in the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or manie people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper

asper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither like the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, now ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the might of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that might not lift itself up, but that by the king of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that do such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, with him, in the midst of Babylon shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounds, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had broken his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead against him there for his trespass that he hath committed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his elders shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all sides: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will take of the highest branch of the cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender fruit, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel, I will plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly tree in the land, and under it shall dwell all fowl of the wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought

down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of the vinegrapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath life up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, hath withheld his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, & defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath life up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 Thus hath taken off his hand from the poor, thus hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, so, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquitie of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquitie of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? and not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquitie, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesses which he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasses which he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? are not your wayes unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquitie shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, he nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had wasted, when her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from their provinces, & spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in the blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

God refuseth to be consulted by the  
of Israel. 5 He sheweth the storie of  
rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wil-  
derness, 27 and in the land. 33 He pro-  
phesies to gather them by the gospel.  
5 Under the name of a forrest he sheweth  
destruction of Jerusalem.

And it came to passe in the seventh  
year, in the fifth moneth, the tenth  
of the moneth, that certain of the el-  
ders of Israel came to enquire of the  
LORD, and sat before me.

Then came the word of the LORD  
unto me, saying,

Son of man, speak unto the elders of  
Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the  
LORD GOD, Are ye come to enquire of  
me? As I live, saith the LORD GOD, I  
will not be enquired of by you.

Wilt thou judge them, son of man,  
that thou judge them? cause them to  
know the abominations of their fathers:

And say unto them, Thus saith the  
LORD GOD, In the day when I chose Israel,  
I lifted up mine hand unto the seed of  
Jacob, and made my self

known unto them in the land of Egypt,  
when I lifted up mine hand unto them,

saying, I am the LORD your God,  
in the day that I lifted up mine hand

unto them to bring them forth of the  
land of Egypt, into a land that I had sworn

unto your fathers, saying, I will give it  
unto you, flowing with milk and honey,

for I am the LORD your God:  
then said I unto them, Cast ye away

from you man the abominations of his eyes,  
despise not your selves with the idols

of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.  
But they rebelled against me, and

did not hearken unto me: they did  
not cast away the abominations

of their eyes, neither did they for-  
sake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I

will pour out my fury upon them, to ac-  
complish my anger against them in the

land of Egypt.  
But I wrought for my names sake,

that I should not be polluted before the hea-  
then, among whom they were, in whose

land I made my self known unto them, in  
bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

¶ Wherefore I caused them to go  
out of the land of Egypt, and brought

them into the wilderness.  
And I gave them my statutes, and

showed them my judgements, which if  
they do, he shall even live in them.

Moreover also, I gave them my sab-  
baths, to be a signe between me and

them, that they might know that I am  
the LORD that sanctifie them.

But the house of Israel rebelled a-  
gainst me in the wilderness: they walked

against my statutes, and they despised my  
judgements, which if a man do, he shall

die in them; and my sabbaths they  
despised.

greatly polluted: then I said I would  
pour out my fury upon them in the wil-  
derness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that  
it should not be polluted before the hea-  
then, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto  
them in the wilderness, that I would  
not bring them into the land which I  
had given them, flowing with milk and  
honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judge-  
ments, and walked not in my statutes,  
but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart  
went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them  
from destroying them, neither did I make  
an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the  
wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of  
your fathers, neither observe their judge-  
ments, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God: walk  
in my statutes, and keep my judgements  
and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall  
be a signe between me and you, that ye  
may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebel-  
led against me: they walked not in my  
statutes, neither kept my judgements to do

them, which if a man do, he shall even live  
in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then

I said I would pour out my fury upon  
them, to accomplish my anger against

them in the wilderness.  
22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand,

and wrought for my names sake, that it  
should not be polluted in the sight of the hea-  
then, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also  
in the wilderness, that I would scat-  
ter them among the heathen, and disperse

them through the countreys;  
24 Because they had not executed my

judgements, but had despised my statutes,  
and had polluted my sabbaths, and their

eyes were after their fathers idols.  
25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes

that were not good, and judgements  
whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own  
gifts, in that they caused to passe through  
the fire all that openeth the womb, that I

might make them desolate, to the end, that  
they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak un-  
to the house of Israel, and say unto them,

Thus saith the LORD GOD, Yet in this your  
fathers have blasphemed me, in that they

have committed a trespass against me.  
28 For when I had brought them into

the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand  
to give it to them, then they saw every

high hill, and all the thick trees, & they of-  
fered there their sacrifices, and there they

presented the provocation of their offer-  
ings:



ing: there also they made their sweet savor, & poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye go? and  $\S$  name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel?  $\S$  I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33  $\S$  I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, & will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hand and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of  $\S$  land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgressed against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey wherethey sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith  $\S$  Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in  $\S$  land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, & the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know  $\S$  I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into  $\S$  land of Israel, into  $\S$  countrey for  $\S$  which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45  $\S$  Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesie against the Forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the Forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I  $\S$  LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XX I.

1 Ezekiel propheseth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 2 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop thy word toward  $\S$  holy place, and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and  $\S$  wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath, against all flesh from the south to the north.

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sin of man, concerning the breaking of thy loins; and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because I see cometh; and every heart shall melt, and the hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8  $\S$  Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword is

*prophesie*  
 word is sharpened and also fourbished.  
 10 It is sharpened to make a fore-  
 sighter, it is fourbished that it may glit-  
 ter: should we then make mirth? it con-  
 neth the rod of my son, as every tree.  
 11 And he hath given it to be four-  
 bished, that it may be handled: the  
 word is sharpened, and it is fourbished to  
 be it into the hand of the slayer.  
 12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall  
 be upon my people, it shall be upon all  
 the princes of Israel: terrors, by rea-  
 son of the sword, shall be upon my people:  
 sitte therefore upon thy thigh.  
 13 Because it is a trial, and what if the  
 word condemn even the rod? it shall be  
 more, saith the LORD GOD.  
 14 Thou there ore, son of man, pro-  
 phesie, and smite thine hands together,  
 and let the sword be doubled the third  
 time, the sword of the slain, it is the  
 sword of the great men that are slain,  
 which entrencheth into their privie chambers.  
 15 I have set the point of my sword against  
 their gates, that their heart may taint,  
 and their ruines be multiplied: ah, it is  
 such, he bright, it is wrapt up for slaughter.  
 16 Go thee one way or other, either  
 to the right hand, or on the left, whi-  
 soever thy face is set.  
 17 I will also smite mine hands to-  
 gether, and I will cause my fury to rest,  
 for the LORD have said it.  
 18 ¶ The word of the LORD came  
 to me again, saying,  
 19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee  
 two ways, that the sword of the king of  
 Babylon may come: both twain shall come  
 out of one land, and choose thou a  
 way, choose it at the head of the way to the city.  
 20 Then appoint a way, that the sword may  
 come to the Rabboth of the Ammonites, and  
 to the king of the defenced.  
 21 For the king of Babylon stood at  
 the head of the way, at the head of the  
 ways, to use divination: he made  
 arrows bright, he consulted with  
 the liver.  
 22 At his right hand was the divinati-  
 on for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to  
 lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint  
 rams against the gates, to cast a  
 stone, and to build a fort.  
 23 And it shall be unto them as a false  
 divination in their sight, to them that have  
 sworn oaths: but he will call to remem-  
 brance, because of their iniquity, that they may be taken.  
 24 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD,  
 because ye have made your iniquity to be  
 as a garment, in that your transgressions  
 are discovered, so that in all your doings,  
 your sins do appear: because I say that ye  
 shall be as a band.  
 25 ¶ And thou profane wicked  
 of Israel, whose day is come, when  
 I will

## Chap. xxij.

against Jerusalem.

iniquitie shall have an end,  
 26 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Remove  
 the diademe, and take off the crown:  
 this shall not be the same, exalt him that  
 is low, and abase him that is high.  
 27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn  
 it, and it shall be no more, until he come  
 whose right it is, and I will give it him.  
 28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and  
 say, Thus saith the LORD GOD concerning  
 the Ammonites, and concerning their re-  
 proach, even say thou, The sword, y sword  
 is drawn: for the slaughter it is fourbished,  
 to consume because of the glittering:  
 29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee,  
 whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to  
 bring thee upon the necks of them that  
 are slain, of the wicked whose day is come,  
 when their iniquitie shall have an end.  
 30 Shall I cause it to return into his  
 sheath? I will judge thee in thy place where  
 thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.  
 31 And I will pour out mine indignati-  
 on upon thee, I will blow against thee in  
 the fire of my wrath, & deliver thee into  
 the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.  
 32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire:  
 thy blood shall be in the midst of the land,  
 thou shalt be no more remembered: for I  
 the LORD have spoken it.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God  
 will burn them as dross in his furnace.  
 23 The generall corruption of prophets,  
 priests, princes, and people.

Moreover the word of the LORD came  
 unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou  
 judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea  
 thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the LORD  
 GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst  
 of it, that her time may come, and maketh  
 idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood  
 that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy  
 self in thine idols, which thou hast made, &  
 thou hast caused thy days to draw neer, &  
 art come even unto thy years: therefore  
 have I made thee a reproach unto the hea-  
 then, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be  
 far from thee, shall mock thee, which art  
 infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one  
 were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father  
 & mother: in the midst of thee have they  
 dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee  
 have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things,  
 and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to  
 shed blood: and in thee they eat upon  
 the mountains: in the midst of thee  
 they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they discovered their fa-  
 thers

thers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollation.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in 5 countreys, & will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in 5 sight of the heathen, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they are brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are even the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my furie upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening & prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, & exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

2 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers, 36 The prophet reproveheth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women in the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, & there they bruised & tears of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, & all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredom, brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised her breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, & in her whoredom more than her sister in her whoredom.

**Aholah and**  
 12 She doted upon the Assyrians her  
 neighbours, captains and rulers clothed  
 gorgeously, horsemen riding upon  
 asses, all of them desirable young men.  
 13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that  
 they took both one way,  
 14 And that she increased her whoredoms:  
 for when she saw men portrayed  
 on the wall, the images of the Caldeans  
 arrayed with vermilion,  
 15 Girded with girdles upon their  
 reins, exceeding in stied attire upon their  
 heads, all of them princes to look to,  
 after the manner of the Babylonians of  
 old, the land of their nativity:  
 16 And as soon as she saw them with  
 eyes, she doted upon them, and sent  
 messengers unto them into Caldea.  
 17 And the Babylonians came to her in the  
 bed of love, and they defiled her  
 with their whoredom, and she was polluted  
 in them, and her minde was alienated  
 from them.  
 18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and  
 uncovered her nakedness, then my minde  
 was alienated from her, like as my minde  
 was alienated from her sister.  
 19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms,  
 calling to remembrance the dayes of  
 youth, wherein she had played the  
 whore in the land of Egypt.  
 20 For she doted upon their paramours,  
 as she did upon the flesh of asses, and  
 in their issue is like the issue of horses.  
 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance  
 thy lewdness of thy youth, in abusing thy  
 Aholah by Egyptians, for thy paramours of thy youth.  
 22 Therefore, O Aholibab, thus  
 says the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise  
 up thy lovers against thee, from whom  
 thy minde is alienated, and I will bring  
 them against thee on every side;  
 the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans,  
 the Sabeans, and Shon, and Koz, and all the Assyrians,  
 and them: all of them desirable young  
 men, captains and rulers, great lords and  
 warriors, all of them riding upon horses.  
 And they shall come against thee  
 in chariots, wagons, and wheels, and  
 an assembly of people which shall set  
 thee buckler, and shield, and helmet  
 about: and I will set judgement  
 against them, and they shall judge thee ac-  
 cording to their judgements.  
 And I will set my jealousy against  
 thee, they shall deal furiously with thee:  
 they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears,  
 thy remnant shall fall by sword: they  
 shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and  
 thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.  
 They shall also strip thee out of thy  
 garments, and take away thy fair jewels.  
 Thus will I make thy lewdness to  
 come from thee; and thy whoredom  
 shall come from the land of Egypt: so that  
 thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto  
 Egypt, nor remember Egypt any more.

**Chap. xxij.**

**Aholibab**  
 28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,  
 I will deliver thee into the hand of them  
 whom thou hatest, into the hand of them  
 from whom thy minde is alienated:  
 29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully,  
 and shall take away all thy labour, and shall  
 leave thee naked and bare, and the naked-  
 ness of thy whoredoms shall be discover-  
 ed, both thy lewdness & thy whoredoms.  
 30 I will do these things unto thee,  
 because thou hast gone a whoring after  
 the heathen, and because thou art polluted  
 with their idols.  
 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy  
 sister, therefore will I give her cup into  
 thine hand.  
 32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou  
 shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and  
 large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and  
 had in derision; it containeth much.  
 33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness  
 & sorrow, with the cup of astonishment &  
 desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.  
 34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it  
 out, and thou shalt break the flukes  
 thereof, and bluck off thine own breasts:  
 for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.  
 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,  
 Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast  
 me behind thy back, therefore bear thou  
 also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.  
 36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto  
 me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah  
 and Aholibab? yea, declare unto them  
 their abominations;  
 37 That they have committed adultery,  
 and blood is in their hands, and with their  
 idols have they committed adultery, and  
 have also caused their sons whom they  
 bare unto me, to passe for them through  
 the fire to devour them.  
 38 Moreover, thus they have done unto  
 me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the  
 same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.  
 39 For when they had slain their children  
 to their idols, then they came the same day  
 into my sanctuary to profane it, & so, thus  
 have they done in the midst of mine house.  
 40 And furthermore, that ye have sent  
 for men to come from far, unto whom a  
 messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for  
 whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst  
 thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with orna-  
 ments.  
 41 And fastest upon a stately bed, and a  
 table prepared before it, whereupon thou  
 hast set mine incense and mine oyl.  
 42 And a voice of a multitude being at  
 ease was with her, and with the men of  
 the common sort were brought Sabeans  
 from the wilderness, which put bracelets  
 upon their hands, and beautill crowns  
 upon their heads.  
 43 Then said I unto her that was old  
 in adulteries, Will they now commit  
 whoredoms with her, and she with them?  
 44 Yet they went in unto her, as  
 they

### The boiling pot.

they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus, saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the companies shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, & burn up their houses & fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

### CHAP. XXIII.

¶ Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

**A** Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, & burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, & let him seethe bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody citie, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of

### EZEKIEL.

*Ezekiel's wife a sign*

it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies: And her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness; because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glorie, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

Gods vengeance, for their insolencie against the Iews, upon the Ammonites, upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 13 and upon the Philistines.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, & they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands & stamped on the feet, and rejoiced in heart with thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because Moab & Seir do say, Behold the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glorie of his countie Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon, Kiriathaim;

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be rebred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because Edom hath dealt against the house of Israel by taking vengeance, & hath greatly provoked, & revenged himself upon them: Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Moab, and will cut off man and beast from it: I will make it desolate from Teman:

13 And I will lay my vengeance upon Moab by the hand of my people Israel, they shall do in Edom according to my anger, and according to my furie.

14 They shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because

the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, & I will cut off the Cherechims, & destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

16 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her. 15 The morning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, & companies, & much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, when I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

**T**HE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from

Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Thut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and balsam.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Hebron, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, &rams, & goats: in these were thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebab and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, & with all precious stones, & gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebab, Ashhur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things; in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy

uſion.  
forth  
thee.  
Arvad  
O Ty-  
out.  
e wife  
ers, all  
riners  
undife.  
and of  
men of  
helmet  
eſſe.  
army  
nd the  
; they  
round  
perfect.  
nt by  
nde of  
nd lead  
y neve  
ſons of  
arket.  
h tra-  
ſemen,  
mer-  
andife  
for a  
ſon of  
y mak-  
ene-  
, and  
l they  
in thy  
anna-  
in the  
ng, for  
wine  
d fro,  
callia  
ecious  
Kedar,  
rams,  
hanes.  
d Ra-  
: they  
of all  
k gold,  
en, the  
d Chil-  
in all  
, and  
ch ap-  
of ce-  
thee in  
thy

## the deſtruction of Tyrus.

## Chap. xxviii.

## A lamentation for bery.

market, and thou waſt replenished. & thou waſt very glorious in the miſt of ſeas. 26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee in great waters: the eaſt-winde hath broken thee in the miſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches and thy ſhips, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy ſailors, & the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company, which is in the miſt of thee, ſhall fall into the miſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the rowers, and all the pilots of the ſeas, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall land upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they all wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, & they ſhall weep for thee with ſorrowful heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, ſaying, What city is like Tyrus, like which was deſtroyed in the miſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of thy ſhips, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt ſubvert the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waves, thy merchandise and all thy company in the miſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall ſtand aſtounded, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people all ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, thou ſhalt be a terror, and never ſhalt be any more.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by him. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The ſalvation of Iſrael.

¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a god, I ſit in the ſeat of God, in the miſt of the ſeas; yet thou art man and not God, though thou ſet thee as God, as the heart of God;

3 Behold, thou art wiſer than Daniel; there ſhall be no ſecret that they can hide from thee: with thy wiſdom, & with thine understanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, & thou haſt gotten gold & ſilver into thy treaſures:

4 By thy great wiſdom, and by thy traffick thou increaſedſt thy riches, & thine

heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall deſile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the miſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God? but thou ſhalt be as a man and no God in the hand of him that ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, & ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſeaſteſt up the ſum full of wiſdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every precious ſtone was thy covering, the ſardius, topaz, & the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the ſaphir, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have ſet thee ſo; thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God; thou haſt walked up and down in the miſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the miſt of thee with violence, & thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the miſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the miſt of thee, it ſhall devour thee, and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a terror, and never ſhalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and prophetic againſt it,



*The restoration of Israel.*

**EZEKIEL.**

*The desolation of Egypt.*

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a prickling brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that despised them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

**CHAP. XXX.**

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt.

13 The restoration thereof after forty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

**I**N the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophetic against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, & I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, & I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break; and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon

thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, & cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD; because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

**CHAP.**

gypt.  
their  
Lord  
upon  
thee.  
deso-  
that  
The  
thee,  
make  
nd de-  
n un-  
ough  
gh it,  
years.  
gypt  
stretes  
among  
deso-  
r the  
will  
s.  
D, At  
the  
they  
ivity  
turn  
land  
there  
oms,  
bove  
that  
ions.  
confi-  
ring-  
when  
shall  
even  
b, in  
d of  
ng of  
great  
made  
: yet  
rus,  
st it.  
OD,  
un-  
and  
her  
all be  
gypt  
ainst  
the  
horn  
nd I  
outh  
shall  
A P.

*the desolation of Egypt,*

*Chap. xxx, xxxj.*

*and her helpers.*

CHAP. XXX.

*The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.*

10 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

11 *He word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,*

12 *Son of man, prophesie & say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, How ye, wo worthy day.*

13 *For the day is neer, even the day of the LORD is neer, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.*

14 *And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.*

15 *Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall all with them by the sword.*

16 *Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down; from the river of Siene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.*

17 *And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.*

18 *And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.*

19 *In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the carelesse Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: it is lo, it cometh.*

20 *Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take the multitude of Egypt to cease by the sword of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.*

21 *He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy them: & they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with slain.*

22 *And I will make the rivers dry, and I will divide the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: thus the LORD have spoken it.*

23 *Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: & there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.*

24 *And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.*

25 *And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.*

26 *And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.*

27 *The young men of Aven and of Philisth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.*

28 *At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be*

*darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt? and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.*

19 *Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.*

20 *And it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the first moneth, in the seventh day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,*

21 *Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.*

22 *Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.*

23 *And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.*

24 *And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.*

25 *But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.*

26 *And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I am the LORD.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A revelation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for bride.*

18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 *Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?*

3 *Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, & of an high stature, & his top was among the thick boughs.*

4 *The waters made him great, the deep set him upon high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.*

5 *Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.*

6 *All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring*

forth their young; and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs; and the chefnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with sword, and they that were his arm that dwell under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall devour it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

And it came to passe in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a companie of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimdest, even to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mightie will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then

on for  
of E  
all de  
to be  
self  
e first  
of the  
ation  
unto  
of the  
to the  
y ri  
thby  
I will  
thee;  
d they  
land,  
field,  
aven  
the  
oun-  
right-  
the  
to  
full  
will  
ere-  
oud,  
ill I  
esse  
many  
tion  
reys  
ma-  
orri-  
dth  
shall  
for  
The  
ome  
ill I  
e of  
hall  
unle-  
rof  
hall  
ore,  
erf-  
ith  
apt  
iti-  
n I  
n,  
men

*fall of Egypt.*

*Chap. xxxij.*

*Ezekiel a watchman.*

shall they know that I am the LORD.  
16 This is the lamentation wherewith  
they shall lament her: the daughters of the  
nations shall lament her: they shall lament  
her, even for Egypt and for all her  
altitude, saith the LORD GOD.  
17 ¶ It came to passe also in the  
selfe year, in the fiseenth day of the  
moneth, that the word of the LORD  
came unto me, saying,  
18 Son of man, wail for the multitude  
of Egypt, and cast them down, even her,  
and the daughters of the famous nations,  
unto the nether parts of the earth, with  
them that go down into the pit.  
19 Whom dost thou passe in beautie?  
down, and be thou laid with the un-  
circumcised.  
20 They shall fall in the midst of them  
ye slain by the sword: she is delivered to  
the sword; draw her & all her multitudes.  
21 The strong among the mightie shall  
speak to him out of the midst of hell with  
them that help him: they are gown down,  
they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.  
22 Asshur is there and all her compa-  
nies: his graves are about him: all of  
them slain, fallen by the sword.  
23 Whole graves are set in the sides of the  
land: her companie is round about her  
swe: all of them slain, fallen by the sword,  
which caused terror in the land of the living.  
24 There is Elam and all her multi-  
tude round about her grave, all of them  
slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone  
down uncircumcised into the nether parts  
of the earth, which caused their terror  
in the land of the living, yet have they  
in their shame with them that go  
down to the pit.  
25 They have set her a bed in the midst  
of the slain with all her multitude: her  
sweves are round about him, all of them  
uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though  
their terror was caused in the land of the  
living, yet have they born their shame  
in them that go down to the pit: he is  
in the midst of them that be slain.  
26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all  
the multitude: her graves are round  
about him: all of them uncircumcised,  
slain by the sword, though they caused  
their terror in the land of the living.  
27 And they shall not lie with the  
mightie, that are fallen of the uncircum-  
cised, which are gone down to hell with  
their weapons of war: and they have laid  
their swords under their heads, but their  
iniquities shall be upon their bones,  
though they were the terror of the mightie  
in the land of the living.  
28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the  
midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie  
with them that are slain with the sword.  
29 There is Edom, her kings and all  
her princes, which with their might are  
slain by them that were slain by the sword:

they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and  
with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north  
all of them, and all the Zidonians, which  
are gone down with the slain, with their  
terror they are ashamed of their might,  
and they lie uncircumcised with them  
that be slain by the sword, and bear their  
shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be  
comforted over all his multitude, even  
Pharaoh and all his armie slain by the  
sword, saith the LORD GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the  
land of the living: & he shall be laid in the  
midst of the uncircumcised with them that  
are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh  
and all his multitude, saith the LORD GOD.

*CHAP. XXXIII.*

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in  
warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is ad-  
monished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the  
justice of his wayes towards the penitent,  
and towards revolvers. 17 He maintain-  
eth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the  
saking of Ierusalem, he prophesieth the  
desolation of the land. 30 Gods judge-  
ment upon the mockers of the prophets.

Again the word of the LORD came un-  
to me, saying,

2 Son of man, I speak to the children of  
thy people, and say unto them, When I  
bring the sword upon a land, if the peo-  
ple of the land take a man of their coasts,  
and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come up-  
on the land, he blow the trumpet, and  
warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of  
the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if  
the sword come, and take him away, his  
blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet,  
and took not warning, his blood shall be  
upon him: but he that taketh warning,  
shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword  
come, and blow not the trumpet, and the  
people be not warned: if the sword come  
and take any person from among them, he  
is taken away in his iniquitie: but his  
blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set  
thee a watchman unto the house of Isra-  
el: therefore thou shalt hear the word at  
my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked  
man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not  
speak to warn the wicked from his way,  
that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie,  
but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked  
of his way to turn from it: if he do not  
turn from his way, he shall die in his in-  
iquitie, but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak  
unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak,

*Gods wayes equall.*

**E Z E K I E L.** *A reproof of the shepherds.*

saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye; turn ye from your evil wayes; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, & do that which is lawfull and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquitie, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, the way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and

shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye desire every one his neighbours wife; & shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured; and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, & can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (so it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

#### C H A P. X X X I V.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are sick; but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because there is no shepherd: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the

his providence for his flock. Chap. xxxiv, xxxv. The kingdom of Christ.  
the earth, and none did search or seek  
for them.  
7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the  
word of the LORD.  
8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, sure-  
because any flock became a prey, and my  
flock became meat to every beast of the  
field, because there was no shepherd: nei-  
ther did my shepherds search for my flock,  
at the shepherds fed themselves, and fed  
not my flock:  
9 Therefore O ye shepherds, hear the  
word of the LORD,  
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,  
I am against the shepherds, and I will re-  
quire my flock at their hand, & cause them  
to cease from feeding the flock, neither  
all the shepherds feed themselves any  
more; for I will deliver my flock from their  
mouth, & they may not be meat for them.  
11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD,  
Behold, I, even I will both search my  
sheep, and seek them out.  
12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock  
in the day that he is among his sheep that  
are scattered; so will I seek out my  
sheep, and will deliver them out of all pla-  
ces, where they have been scattered in  
a cloudy and dark day.  
13 And I will bring them out from the  
people, and gather them from the coun-  
tries, and will bring them to their own  
land, and feed them upon the mountains  
of Israel by the rivers, and in all the in-  
habited places of the country.  
14 I will feed them in a good pasture,  
and upon the high mountains of Israel  
shall their fold be: there shall they lie in  
good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they  
lie upon the mountains of Israel.  
15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause  
them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.  
16 I will seek that which was lost, and  
bring again that which was driven away,  
I will binde up that which was broken,  
I will strengthen that which was sick:  
I will destroy the fat and the strong,  
and will feed them with judgement.  
17 And as for you, O my flock, thus  
saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge  
between cattle and cattle, between the  
goats and the goats.  
18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you,  
have eaten up the good pasture, but ye  
did not tread down with your feet the re-  
sidue of your pastures? and to have drunk  
the deep waters, but ye must foul the  
issue with your feet?  
19 And as for my flock, they eat that  
which ye have trodden with your feet:  
ye shall drink that which ye have foul-  
ed with your feet.  
20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord  
GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will  
be between the fat cattle, and between  
the lean cattle.  
Because ye have thrust with side & with

shoulder, & pushed all the diseased with your  
horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:  
22 Therefore will I save my flock, and  
they shall no more be a prey, and I will  
judge between cattle and cattle.  
23 And I will set up one shepherd  
over them, and he shall feed them, even  
my servant David; he shall feed them, and  
he shall be their shepherd.  
24 And I the LORD will be their God,  
and my servant David a prince among  
them, I the LORD have spoken it.  
25 And I will make with them a cove-  
nant of peace, and will cause the evil  
beasts to cease out of the land: and they  
shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and  
sleep in the woods.  
26 And I will make them and the places  
round about my hill, a blessing; and I will  
cause the shower to come down in his sea-  
son: there shall be showers of blessing.  
27 And the tree of the field shall yield  
her fruit, and the earth shall yield her in-  
crease, and they shall be safe in their land,  
and shall know that I am the LORD,  
when I have broken the bands of their  
yoke, and delivered them out of the hand  
of those that served themselves of them.  
28 And they shall no more be a prey to  
the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the  
land devour them; but they shall dwell  
safely, and none shall make them afraid.  
29 And I will raise up for them a plant  
of renown, and they shall be no more con-  
sumed with hunger in the land, neither  
bear the shame of the heathen any more.  
30 Thus shall they know that I the  
LORD their God am with them, and  
that they, even the house of Israel, are  
my people, saith the Lord GOD.  
31 And ye my flock the flock of my  
pasture are men, and I am your God,  
saith the Lord GOD.  
C H A P. XXXV.  
The judgement of mount Seir, for their  
hatred of Israel.  
Moreover, the word of the LORD  
came unto me, saying,  
2 Son of man, set thy face against  
mount Seir, and prophesie against it,  
3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord  
GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am  
against thee, and I will stretch out mine  
hand against thee, and I will make thee  
most desolate.  
4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou  
shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know  
that I am the LORD.  
5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall  
hatred, and hast shed the blood of the  
children of Israel by the force of the  
sword, in the time of their calamity, in the  
time that their inquiry had an end:  
6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord  
GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and  
blood shall pursue thee: for thou hast not  
hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.  
Ee 6 7 Thus

*Israel is comforted:*

**E Z E K I E L.**

*Gods promise to her.*

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

**C H A P. X X X V I.**

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

**A**Lso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,

Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with delightful minde to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and ye shall bear your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, & ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they delighted it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are

and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith  $\gamma$  Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among  $\gamma$  heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the LORD GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countrys, & will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away  $\gamma$  stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanesses, & I will call for the corn, and will increase it, & lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the LORD GOD, he is known unto you: ye are ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the LORD GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, & the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; & the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the LORD GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will

increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

C H A P. X X X V I I.

1 By the resurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christ's kingdom.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye drie bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, & will bring up flesh upon you, & cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am  $\gamma$  LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winds, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, & they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.



15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, & I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one Shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, & they shall dwell therein, even they & their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

C H A P. X X X V I I I.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the laud of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them? all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen

when may know me, when I shall be justified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.  
17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Art thou of whom I have spoken in old time by servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up in my face.  
19 For in my jealousy, and in the ire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be brown down, and the steep places shall fall, & every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with silence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, ice and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and I will be known: and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

¶ Herefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave off sixth part of thee, & will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy right hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand,

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, as I have spoken, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, & among them that dwell carelessly in villages, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name

any more; & the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields & the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with passengers those which remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the migbry, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, & with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that

that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, & according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, & have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

#### CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision.

6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate,

31 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers,

48 The porch of the house.

**I**N the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth; so he

measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, & the posts thereof two cubits, & the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of three score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and

12 And the breadth five and twenty cubits, and their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were beneath them.

13 And the gate of the inner court was against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

14 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the north, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

15 And there were windows in it, and the arches thereof round about, like these windows; the length was fifty cubits, & the breadth five & twenty cubits.

16 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were beneath them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

17 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

18 And he brought me to the inner court toward the south gate, and he measured the north gate according to these measures.

19 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

20 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

21 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

22 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured a gate according to these measures.

23 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

24 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, & on that side, & the going up to it had eight steps.

25 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures.

26 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

27 And the posts thereof were toward

the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, & on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit & an half long, and a cubit & an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits: and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: & there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

#### CHAPTER XLII.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: thereof the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers; and there were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward south, & the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the

door cycled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 Toward that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch; & upon the side-chambers of the house, & thick planks.

# CHAPTER XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward courts.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a wall of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, & their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

CHAP. XLIII.

For they were in three stories, but not pillars as the pillars of the courts: before the building was straitned more on the lowest, and the middlemost from ground.

7 And the wall that was without oversinst the chambers, towards the utter art on the forepart of the chambers, length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: also, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was entry on the east-side, as one goeth so them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickesse of the wall of the court toward the st, over against the separate place, and against the building.

11 And the way before them was like appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, as broad as they, and all their goings were both according to their fashions, according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even a way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entred into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which were before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it was a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel bindeth Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gates, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, & the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places: neither shall their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the bottom shall be

shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be thus upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of yourward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, & behold with thine eyes, & hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD & all laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, & caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to

to come neer to any of my holy  
ings, in the most holy place : but they  
shall bear their shame: and their abomi-  
nations which they have committed.  
14 But I will make them keepers of the  
arge of house for all the service there-  
in, and for all that shall be done therein.  
15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons  
Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanc-  
tuary, when the children of Israel went  
away from me, they shall come neer to  
me to minister unto me, and they shall  
stand before me to offer unto me the fat  
and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.  
16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, &  
they shall come neer to my table to mini-  
ster unto me, & they shall keep my charge.  
17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that  
when they enter in at the gates of the in-  
ner court, they shall be clothed with li-  
nen garments, and no wooll shall come  
upon them, whiles they minister in the  
ares of the inner court, and within.  
18 They shall have linen bonnets upon  
their heads, and shall have linen breeches  
on their loins: they shall not gird them-  
selves with any thing that causeth sweat.  
19 And when they go forth into the ut-  
ter court, even into the utter court to  
the people, they shall put off their gar-  
ments wherein they ministered, and they  
shall put on other garments, and they shall  
not justify the people with their garments.  
20 Neither shall they shave their  
heads, nor suffer their locks to grow  
up, they shall onely poll their heads.  
21 Neither shall any priest drink wine,  
when they enter into the inner court.  
22 Neither shall they take for their  
wives a widow, or her that is put away:  
neither shall they take maidens of the seed of  
the house of Israel, or a widow that had  
a husband before.  
23 And they shall teach my people the  
difference between the holy and profane,  
and cause them to discern between the  
clean and the clean.  
24 And in controversie they shall stand  
for judgement: & they shall judge it accord-  
ing to my judgements: and they shall keep  
my laws and my statutes in all mine as-  
semblies, & they shall hallow my sabbaths.  
25 And they shall come at no dead per-  
son to defile themselves: but for father  
or mother, or for son or for daughter,  
or brother, or for sister that hath had no  
husband, they may defile themselves.  
26 And after he is cleansed, they shall  
abstain unto him seven dayes.  
27 And in the day that he goeth into  
the sanctuary, unto the inner court to  
minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer  
a sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.  
28 And it shall be unto them for an  
inheritance; I am their inheritance:  
and ye shall give them no possession

in Israel; I am their possession.  
29 They shall eat the meat-offering,  
and the sin-offering, and the trespass-  
offering, and every dedicate thing in Is-  
rael shall be theirs.  
30 And the first of all the first-fruits of  
all things, and every oblation of all of  
every sort of your oblations shall be the  
priests: ye shall also give unto the priest  
the first of your dough, that he may cause  
the blessing to rest in thine house.  
31 The priests shall not eat of any thing  
that is dead of it self or torn, whether it  
be fowl or beast.  
C H A P. X L V.  
1 The portion of land for the sanctuary,  
6 for the city, 7 and for the prince.  
9 Ordinances for the prince.  
M O R E O V E R, when ye shall divide by lot  
the land for inheritance, ye shall offer  
an oblation unto the LORD, an holy  
portion of the land: the length shall be  
the length of five and twenty thousand  
reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thou-  
sand: this shall be holy in all the borders  
thereof round about.  
2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary  
five hundred in length, & five hundred in  
breadth, square round about, & fifty cubits  
round about, for the suburbs thereof.  
3 And of this measure shalt thou measure  
the length of five and twenty thousand, &  
the breadth of ten thousand: & it shall  
be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.  
4 The holy portion of the land shall be  
for the priests & ministers of the sanctuary,  
which shall come neer to minister unto  
the LORD, and it shall be a place for their  
houses, & an holy place for the sanctuary.  
5 And the five and twenty thousand of  
length, and the ten thousand of breadth  
shall also the Levites the ministers of the  
house have for themselves, for a posses-  
sion for twenty chambers.  
6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession  
of the city five thousand broad, and five  
and twenty thousand long over against  
the oblation of the holy portion: it shall  
be for the whole house of Israel.  
7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince  
on the one side and on the other side of  
the oblation of the holy portion and of  
the possession of the city, before the o-  
blation of the holy portion, and before  
the possession of the city, from the west  
side west-ward, and from the east side  
east-ward; and the length shall be over  
against one of the portions, from the  
west border unto the east border.  
8 In the land shall be his possession in  
Israel, and my princes shall no more op-  
press my people, and the rest of the  
land shall they give to the house of Israel  
according to their tribes.  
9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it  
suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove  
violence & spoil, and execute judgement  
and



and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the eor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, & for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, & drink-offerings, in the feasts & in the new moons, and in sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, & the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, & cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, & an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to

the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the prince's inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THUS saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut six working days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, & the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, & his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, he shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going

for the people.

Chap. xlvij. *The virtue of the ho'y waters.*

1 Then brought he me forth, one shall shut the gate.  
2 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.  
3 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an ephah of oil, to temper with the fine flour; and thou shalt offer continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.  
4 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, the meat-offering, and the oil, ever offering, for a continual burnt-offering.  
5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the people give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it shall be their possession by inheritance.  
6 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of his liberty; after, it shall turn to the prince; but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.  
7 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.  
8 ¶ After, he brought me through the river, which was at the side of the gate, to the holy chambers of the priests, which were toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.  
9 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priest shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.  
10 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.  
11 In the four corners of the court were courts joined of fourtee cubits each, and thirtie broad: these four corners were of one measure.  
12 And there was a new building round about them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places unto the rows round about.  
13 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil where the misters of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.  
C H A P. X L V I I.  
The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 14 The division of it by lot.  
15 ¶ Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; for the forefront of the house toward the east, & the waters came out from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

1 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward; & behold, there ran out waters on the right side.  
2 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles.  
3 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.  
4 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.  
5 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me & caused me to return to the brink of the river.  
6 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.  
7 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.  
8 And it shall come to passe, that everie thing that liveth, which moveth, whither-soever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and everie thing shall live whither the river cometh.  
9 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.  
10 But the marie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.  
11 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuarie, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.  
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.  
13 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.  
14 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad, Hamath,

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-batticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea: and *this is* the south side south-ward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: *this is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the citie.

**N**OW these are the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from

the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth; & toward the east ten thousand in breadth; and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand; and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, & toward the south two hundred & fifty, and toward the east two hundred & fifty, and toward the west two hundred & fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the citie.

19 And they that serve the citie, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations shall be five and twenty thousand, by five & twenty thousand ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie, over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west

border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the prince, being in the midst of that which the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be to the prince.

As for the rest of the tribes, from east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

And by the border of Benjamin, from east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

And by the border of Simeon, from east side unto the west side, Issachar shall have a portion.

And by the border of Issachar, from east side unto the west side, Zebulun shall have a portion.

And by the border of Zebulun, from east side unto the west side, Gad shall have a portion.

And by the border of Gad, at the north side southward, the border shall be from Tamar unto the waters of

border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the prince, being in the midst of that which the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be to the prince.

As for the rest of the tribes, from east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

And by the border of Benjamin, from east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

And by the border of Simeon, from east side unto the west side, Issachar shall have a portion.

And by the border of Issachar, from east side unto the west side, Zebulun shall have a portion.

And by the border of Zebulun, from east side unto the west side, Gad shall have a portion.

And by the border of Gad, at the north side southward, the border shall be from Tamar unto the waters of

border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the prince, being in the midst of that which the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be to the prince.

As for the rest of the tribes, from east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

And by the border of Benjamin, from east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

And by the border of Simeon, from east side unto the west side, Issachar shall have a portion.

And by the border of Issachar, from east side unto the west side, Zebulun shall have a portion.

And by the border of Zebulun, from east side unto the west side, Gad shall have a portion.

And by the border of Gad, at the north side southward, the border shall be from Tamar unto the waters of

## The book of DANIEL.

### CHAP. I.

Jehoiakims captivity. 3. Ashpenaz, eunuch of Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah. 17. Their refusal of the kings portion, do prove with pulse and water. 17. Their excellency in wisdom.

In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of Iddar, and he brought the vessels into a treasure-house of his god.

¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, master of his eunuchs; that he should seek certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

Children in whom was no blemish, well-favoured, and skillfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the writing, and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

¶ And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank; so nourishing them three years; that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah;

¶ Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Michael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

¶ Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

¶ And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

¶ Then said Daniel to Melzar, Whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah,

¶ Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

¶ Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

¶ So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

¶ And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter

in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Misael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

# CHAP. I I.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He bleaseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

**A**ND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the forcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live forever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things as any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, & desired of the king that he would give him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Misael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of God of heaven concerning this secret; Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledgeth to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went & said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

15 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto thee the interpretation.

16 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

17 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

18 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, & maketh known to thee the secret of Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

19 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy minde, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he hath revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

20 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for their sakes will I shall make known the interpretation of the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

21 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

22 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brasse,

23 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

24 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

25 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

26 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell thee the interpretation thereof before the king.

27 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

28 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

29 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

30 And the fourth kingdome shall be

strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, for as much as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces & consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to thee the king what shall come to passe hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniela great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

# CHAP. I I I.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicated a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blessing God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs,

and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came neer and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, & dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebu-

chadnezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should be cast into the furnace seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors and captains, and the kings counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Sha-

furnace.  
to answer  
we serve,  
burning  
er us out

to thee,  
thy gods,  
which

r full of  
as chan-  
nd Abed-  
manded,  
ne seven  
behear.  
mighty  
ind Sha-  
and to  
urnace.  
in their  
ets, and  
ast into  
rnace.  
ys com-  
furnace  
re flew  
a, Me-

ch, Me-  
ound in-  
furnace.  
e king  
te, and  
Did  
to the  
and said

, I see  
midst of  
nd the  
of God.  
neer  
ry fur-  
a, Me-  
of the  
come  
and A-  
ffire.  
rs and  
s being  
upon  
r, nor  
elther  
ell

s and  
Mc-  
ent his  
that  
d the  
odies,  
orship

s that  
which  
e God  
f Sha-

## the kings dream

## Chap. iv.

## relateth.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

### CHAP. I V.

Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, and maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: 5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, & was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches,

shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall



*The event of the dream.*

shall passe over thee, till thou know that I, most High ruler in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And where as they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, & break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth; there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most High ruler in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me, and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

**DANIEL. The hand-writing on the wall:**  
**CHAP. V.**

1 Belsazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing unknown to the Magicians, troubles the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, is readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The menarebie is translated to the Medes.

**B**elsazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belsazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fumes of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, & shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belsazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of

A band-  
ans, from  
endation of  
He repro-  
g. 30 The  
Medes,  
at feast to  
nd drank

the wine,  
and silver  
adnezar  
which was  
his prin-  
es might  
en vessels  
e of the  
usalem;  
is wives  
n.  
the gods  
iron, of  
eth fine-  
over  
plaster  
and the  
wrote.  
aschan-  
m, so  
ofed,  
other.  
in the  
footh-  
to the  
al read  
preta-  
r, neck,  
gdom.  
men,  
, nor  
preta-  
tron-  
nged

dreams, and shewing of hard sentences,  
dissolving of doubts were found in  
same Daniel, whom the king named  
Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called,  
he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before  
king; and the king spake, & said unto Da-  
niel, Art thou  $\S$  Daniel, which art of the  
children of the captivity of Judah, whom  
my king my father brought out of Jewry?  
14 I have even heard of thee, that the  
spirit of the gods is in thee, and that  
thou art, and understanding, and excellent  
wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrolo-  
gers have been brought in before me, that  
they should read this writing, and make  
known unto me the interpretation there-  
of: but they could not shew the inter-  
pretation of the thing.  
16 And I have heard of thee, that thou  
canst make interpretations, and dissolve  
doubts: now if thou canst read  $\S$  writing,  
make known to me the interpretation  
hereof, thou shalt be clothed  $\S$  scarlet,  
and have a chain of gold about thy neck,  
and shalt be the third ruler in  $\S$  kingdom.

17  $\S$  Then Daniel answered and said  
before the king. Let thy gifts be to thy  
self, and give thy rewards to another, yet  
I will read the writing unto the king, &  
make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave  
Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom,  
and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave  
him, all people, nations and languages  
resembled and feared before him: whom he  
would he slew, and whom he would he  
kept alive, and whom he would he set  
up, and whom he would he put down.  
20 But when his heart was lifted up,  
and his minde hardened in pride, he was  
deposed from his kingly throne, and they  
took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of  
men, and his heart was made like  $\S$  beasts,  
and his dwelling was with the wilde asses:  
they fed him with grasse like oxen, and  
his body was wet with the dew of heaven,  
until he knew that the most high God ruled  
in the kingdom of men, and that he ap-  
pointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast  
not humbled thine heart, though thou  
knewest all this:  
23 But hast lifted up thy self against the  
Lord of heaven, & they have brought the  
vessels of his house before thee, and thou  
and thy lords, thy wives and thy concu-  
bines have drunk wine in them, and thou  
hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of  
brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see  
nor, nor hear, nor know: and the God in  
whose hand thy breath is, and whose are  
all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent

from him, and this writing was written:  
25  $\S$  And this is the writing that was  
written, MENE MENE, TEKEL  
UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the  
thing, MENE, God hath numbered  
thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in  
the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided,  
and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and  
they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put  
a chain of gold about his neck, and made  
a proclamation concerning him, that he  
should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30  $\S$  In that night was Belshazzar the  
king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the  
kingdom, being about threescore and two  
years old.

C H A P. V I.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents,

4 They conspiring against him, obtain an  
idolatrious decree. 10 Daniel accused of the  
breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.

18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries  
deceived, 25 and God magnified by a de-  
cree.

I T pleased Darius to set over the king-  
dom an hundred and twenty princes,  
which should be over  $\S$  whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of  
whom Daniel was first) that the princes  
might give accounts unto them, and the  
king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above  
the presidents and princes, because an  
excellent spirit was in him; and the king  
thought to set him over the whole realm.

4  $\S$  Then the presidents and princes  
sought to finde occasion against Daniel  
concerning the kingdom, but they could  
finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch  
as he was faithfull, neither was there  
any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find  
any occasion against this Daniel, except  
we finde it against him concerning the  
law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes  
assembled together to the king, and said  
thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the  
governours, and the princes, the counsellors  
and the captains have consulted to-  
gether to establish a royall statute; & to  
make a firm decree, that whosoever shall  
ask a petition of any god or man for  
thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall  
be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and  
signe the writing; that it be not changed,  
according to the law of the Medes and  
Persians which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the  
writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor thy decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel

was taken up out of the den, & no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeyed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations & languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble & fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, & steadfast for ever, & his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto send.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, & in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of four beasts, 9 of Gods kingdom. 15 The interpretation thereof. IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; & dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, & behold, a fourth beast, dreadful & terrible, & strong exceedingly; & it had great iron teeth: it devoured & brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, & behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down,

own, and the ancient of dayes did sit,  
whose garment was white as snow, and  
the hair of his head like the pure wooll:  
his throne was like the fiery flame, and  
his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth  
from before him: thousand thousands mis-  
trified unto him, and ten thousand times  
ten thousand stood before him: the judge-  
ment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of  
the great words which the horn spake: I be-  
held even till the beast was slain, & his body  
destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts,  
they had their dominion taken away: yet  
their lives were prolonged for a season  
and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, & behold, one  
like the Son of man, came with the clouds of  
heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes,  
and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion &  
glory, and a kingdom, that all people, na-  
tions and languages should serve him:  
his dominion is an everlasting dominion,  
which shall not passe away, and his king-  
dom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spi-  
rit in the midst of my body, and the visi-  
ons of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that  
stood by, and asked him the truth of all  
this: so he told me, and made me know  
the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are  
four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall  
take the kingdom, and possesse the king-  
dom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the  
fourth beast, which was divers from all  
the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose  
teeth were of iron, and his nails of  
brasse, which devoured, brake in pieces,  
and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that were in  
his head, and of the other which came  
up, and before whom three fell, even of  
that horn that had eyes, and a mouth  
that spake very great things, whose look  
was more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war  
with the saints, & prevailed against them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came,  
and judgement was given to the saints of  
the most High: and the time came that  
the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall  
be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which  
shall be divers from all kingdoms, and  
shall devour the whole earth, and shall  
tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom  
are ten kings that shall arise: & another shall  
rise after them, and he shall be divers from  
the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against  
the most High, and shall wear out the  
saints of the most High, and think to  
change times and laws: and they shall be  
given into his hand, untill a time and  
times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they  
shall take away his dominion, to con-  
sume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and  
the greatnesse of the kingdom under the  
whole heaven, shall be given to the peo-  
ple of the saints of the most High, whose  
kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and  
all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter.  
As for me Daniel, my cogitations much  
troubled me, & my countenance changed  
in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ram, and he-  
goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred  
dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth  
Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king  
Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me,  
even unto me Daniel, after that which  
appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to  
passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan  
in the palace, which is in the province  
of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I  
was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw,  
and behold, there stood before the river, a  
ram which had two horns, and the two  
horns were high; but one was higher then  
the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and  
north-ward, and south-ward: so that no  
beasts might stand before him, neither  
was there any that could deliver out of  
his hand, but he did according to his will,  
and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an  
he-goat came from the west on the face  
of the whole earth, and touched not the  
ground: and the goat had a notable horn  
between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two  
horns, which I had seen standing before  
the river, and ran unto him in the fury of  
his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the  
ram, and he was moved with choler  
against him, and smote the ram, and brake  
his two horns, and there was no power  
in the ram to stand before him, but he  
cast him down to the ground, and stamp-  
ed upon him: and there was none that  
could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great,  
and when he was strong, the great horn  
was broken: & for it came up four notable  
ones, toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth  
a little horn, which waxed exceeding great,

toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, unto two thousand and three hundred dayes; then shall the sanctuary be cleaved.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, & said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O Son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours are come to full, a king of fierce countenance, & understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mightie, but not by his own power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true; wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

## C H A P. I X.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.

20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventie weekes.

I N the first year of Darius the son of Achaerus, of the seed of Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

1 In the first year of his reigu, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventie years in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges

of fins.  
ing and  
is true  
n, for it  
was sick  
up and  
astonish-  
ood it.  
captivi-  
16 and  
rusalem,  
seventie  
of Aha-  
ich was  
aldeans,  
Daniel  
of the  
LORD  
that he  
in the  
e Lord  
ations,  
nes.  
RD my  
d said,  
ll God,  
to them  
eep his  
mitted  
d have  
y pro-  
to thy  
in thy  
d our  
land.  
th un-  
ces, as  
nd to  
to all  
ur off,  
thou  
spasse  
e.  
on of  
nd to  
nned  
rcies  
ebel-  
voice  
n his  
ser-  
thy  
ight  
se is  
rit-  
t of  
im.  
ords  
our  
ges

## Daniels prayer for Ierusalem:

## Chap. x.

## His vision.

Judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Ierusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesses, I beseech thee, let thine anger & thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, & his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy civic, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flee swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skil and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the coun-

mandment to restore and to build Ierusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

## CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

I N the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the things, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that

I speak unto thee, & stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; & when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in flatter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

#### CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia, 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.

30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

Also I. In the first year of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not

to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall joy themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her root shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue mo years then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, & up-  
right

the north, and south  
his domi-  
dom shall  
leschofe.  
shall be  
de shall  
minion:  
shall joye  
daugh-  
king of  
but he  
arm, nei-  
but he  
brought  
he that

not shall  
ch shall  
er into  
rh, and  
revail:  
s into  
es, and  
ver and  
o years  
ll come  
rn into  
p, and  
Forces:  
erflow,  
return,  
esse.  
e mo-  
rth and  
of the  
multi-  
en into  
ay the  
p, and  
and g  
is.  
all re-  
great-  
tainly  
great  
many  
hallo  
them-  
y shall  
ome,  
most  
outh  
osen  
ngth  
shall  
none  
land  
band  
with  
up-  
gth

right ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto of fies, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall tumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a miser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in bartel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with 7 arms of a foud shall they be overflowen from before him, & shall be broken: yea also 7 prince of the covenant.

23 And after 7 league made with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, & shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fairest places of the province, and he shall do which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of 7 south shall be stirred up to bartel with a very great & mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed off portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifices, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the

co venant, shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivitie and by spoil many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

#### CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from all troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the



the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river,

when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the days.

## H O S E A.

## C H A P. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and bath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-rubamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restoration of Judah and Israel.



He word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-rubamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house

of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-rubamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land; for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

## C H A P. I I.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgments against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Rubamah,

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And

times  
and his  
by him  
be for a  
then he  
er the  
things

d not:  
be the

iel: for  
till the

made  
shall do  
shall un-  
and.

e daily  
he abo-  
et up,  
undred

d com-  
d and

e end  
in the

ORD  
im by  
el, by

o-ru-  
on.  
e Lo-  
and I

ren of  
which  
and it  
place  
not  
them,

h and  
roge-  
ead,  
aud:

udge-  
jes of

, and

: for  
her  
y her  
er a-

set  
orn,  
e her  
hrist.  
And

## Promises of

## Chap. iij, iv.

## reconciliation.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde them; then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax given to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the daies of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me forever, yea I will betroth thee unto me

in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, & thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn and the wine and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercie upon her that had not obtained mercie, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

## CHAP. I I I.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friends, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

## CHAP. I V.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry, 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killings, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, & your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots; therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sin, 15 untill they repent.

**H**ear ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou comittest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: crie aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their unwardness and iniquity.

**C**ome and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.

penance,  
ings to  
pirit of  
em, and  
D.  
h testifie  
rael and  
dah also

cks, and  
RD: but  
h with-  
against  
strange  
ur them

h, and  
loud as  
nin.

eday of  
el have  
ely be-  
e them  
I will  
water.  
broken  
ly wal-

rain as  
lah as

es, and  
Ephra-  
ug Ja-  
cure

lion,  
of Ju-  
I will  
im.

place,  
n, and  
they

come  
quity.  
the  
will  
will

s. in  
d we

won  
h is  
shall  
and

nto  
ee?  
uds,

the  
nds  
as

For

## A reproof for sin.

## Chap. vij, viij.

## Israel threatened.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit wickedness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Alfo O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

### CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sin, 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, and the troupe of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, & the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have sinned from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though

I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High, they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

### CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

Set the tramper to thy mouth: be shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, & trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

### CHAP.

## C H A P. I X.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

**R**ejoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted; for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

## C H A P. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

**I**srael is an empty vine, he bringeth forth no fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD: what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof shall rejoyce over it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareh: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the stone upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come upon their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall blinde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come & rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

*Idolatry, and ingratitude.*

*Chap. xj. xij, xiiij. Gods anger against Ephraim.*  
y, because  
and the ingratitude of Israel unto God for  
ations. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods  
ury toward them.

for that. **Chap. xj.** **C H A P. X I.**  
him, and called my son out of Egypt.  
th forth. As they called them, so they went  
to them: they sacrificed unto Baalim,  
increased burnt incense to graven images.  
ness of I taught Ephraim also to go, taking  
images by their arms, but they knew not  
all that I healed them.

on them. I drew them with cords of a man,  
th bands of love, and I was to them as  
ave now that take off the yoke ou their  
LORDS, and I laid meate unto them.

? **¶** He shall not return into the land of  
bearing yte, but the Assyrian shall be his king,  
judgement, if they refused to return.

in the. And the sword shall abide on his ci-  
s, and shall consume his branches, & de-  
all fear, & them, because of their own counsels.  
n: for? And my people are bent to back-sli-  
ver it, from me: though they called them to  
ced out: most High, none at all would exalt  
is dea.

How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?  
Assyria shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall  
raim make thee as Admah? how shall I set  
all be as Zeboim? mine heart is turned  
thin me, my repentings are kindled  
off as ether.

I will not execute the fierceness of  
fin me anger, I will not return to destroy  
n: for? And my people are bent to back-sli-  
ver it, from me: though they called them to  
ced out: most High, none at all would exalt  
is dea.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he  
all roar like a lion: when he shall roar,  
then the children shall tremble from the  
rest.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of  
gypt, and as a dove out of the land of  
Assyria: and I will place them in their  
houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with  
ies, and the house of Israel with deceit:  
but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is  
hithfall with the saints.

**C H A P. X I I.**

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.

3 By former favours he exhorteth to re-  
pentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and follow-  
eth after the east-wind: he daily in-  
creaseth lies and desolation, and they do  
make a covenant with the Assyrians, and  
oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie  
with Judah, and will punish Jacob ac-  
cording to his wayes; according to his  
things will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in  
the womb, and by his strength he had  
power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel  
and prevailed: he wept and made supplica-

*Chap. xj. xij, xiiij. Gods anger against Ephraim.*  
tion unto him: he found him in Beth-  
el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the  
LORD is his memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy Gods  
keep mercy and judgement, and wait on  
thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is a merchant, the balances of de-  
ceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become  
rich, I have found me out substance: in all  
my labours they shall finde none iniquity  
in me, that were sin.

9 And I *thas am* the LORD thy God  
from the land of Egypt, will yet make  
thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the  
dayes of the solem feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets,  
and I have multiplied visions, and used  
similitudes, by the ministry of the  
prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely  
they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in  
Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the  
furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the countrey of  
Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and  
for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD  
brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a  
prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger  
most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his  
blood upon him: and his reproach shall  
his LORD return unto him.

**C H A P. X I I I.**

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry,  
vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkind-  
ness. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A  
judgement for rebellion.

**W**hen Ephraim spake, trembling, he  
exalted himself in Israel; but when he  
offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more,  
and have made them molten images of  
their silver, and idols according to their  
own understanding, all of it the work of  
the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the  
men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morn-  
ing cloud, and as the early dew it passeth  
away, as the chaff that is driven with a  
whirlwinds out of the flour, and as the  
smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from  
the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know  
no God but me: for there is no Saviour  
beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness  
in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were  
they filled: they were filled, and their  
heart was exalted: therefore have they  
forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a  
lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe  
them.

8 I will

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The furrows of a travailling woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise fou, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript up.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn unto the LORD, say unto him, Take away iniquity, and receive us graciously: will we render the calves of our lips:

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say more to the work of our hands, I will not say our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: shall grow as the lilly, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them; but the transgressours shall fall therein.

## J O E L.

### CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaints.



He word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pe-thuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land; hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose

teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come,

*Gods terrible judgement.* Chap. ij. *An exhortation to repentance.*

lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering the drink-offering is withholden the house of your God.

¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the potentates of the land into the house of LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction in the Almighty shall it come.

Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, joy and gladness from the house of God?

The feed is rotten under their clods, barns are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the snare hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all trees of the field.

The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

He sheweth unto Zion the terrible judgement of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 propitieth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

Low ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is at hand;

A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like; neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell array.

Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his

wayes, & they shall not break their ranks.

Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his sink shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

Be glad when ye children of Zion, and rejoice



rejoyce in the LORD your God : for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you : and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else : and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions :

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darknes, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered : for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

**C H A P. I I I.**

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.

**F**Or behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they may drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine ? will ye render me a recompence ? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and

my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off ; for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles : prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears ; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about : thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat : for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in sickle, for the harvest is ripe ; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision : for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, &c. the heavens and the earth shall shake ; but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain : then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

# A M O S.

## C H A P. I.

*Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyre, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

He words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake. And he said, The LORD will roar from him, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: the habitations of the shepherds shall be desolate, & the top of Carmel shall wither. Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the pillar of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did rear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

But I will kindle a fire in the wall of

Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of whirlwinds.

And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

## C H A P. II.

*Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel, 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king, of Edom into lime.

But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. It is not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD.

But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

Therefore the swift shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen

strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

#### CHAP. III.

1 The necessities of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

**H**ear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a citie, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversarie there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, & thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses

of ivory shall perish, and the great house shall have an end, saith the LORD.

#### CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, & for idolatry, & for their incorrigible

**H**ear this word, ye king of Bashan, that art in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresseth the poor; which crusheth the needy, which say to their masters, Bring us dy and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that to the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posteritie with fish hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, as sheep that are before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth-el and transgress at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices everie morning, and your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I also have given you cleanliness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one citie, and caused it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one citie, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown the strongholds of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and createth

*Lamentation for Israel:* Chap. v, vj.  
upon the high places of the earth, the  
LORD, the God of hosts is his name.  
C H A P. V.

*A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejeſteth their hypocritical ſervice.*

For ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall by him more rise: she is forsaken upon her back, there is none to raise her up.

For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city which first went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, & that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to house of Israel.

For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, & ye shall live.

But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Beersheba, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for ye shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest ye break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

He who turn judgement to wormwood, shall leave off righteousness in the earth, seek him that maketh the seven stars & the shadow of death.

From the morning, and maketh day dark through the night: that calleth for the waters of the three seas, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

They hate him that rebuketh in private, they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Forasmuch therefore as your tread is upon the poor, and ye take from him burden of wheat, ye have built houses of Hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

For I know your manifold transgressions, and your iniquity sins: they afflict the poor, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Hate the evil, and love the good, & establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the highways, Alas, alas: and they shall call thusbandman to mourning, and such are skillfull of lamentation, to wailing.

In all vineyards shall be wailing: I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

Wo unto you that desire the day of wrath, and say, We will not see sorrow, for we shall live for ever, because we shall not see sorrow.

Therefore shall it come, that ye shall be astonished, and ye shall say, Where is the LORD our God, who have hoped in him from our youth, that he should save us from our enemies?

For ye have despised his word, ye have despised his voice, ye have despised his counsel, ye have despised his voice, ye have despised his counsel, ye have despised his voice, ye have despised his counsel.

Therefore shall it come, that ye shall be astonished, and ye shall say, Where is the LORD our God, who have hoped in him from our youth, that he should save us from our enemies?

*Her hypocrite reprov'd.*

the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness & not light.

As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

But let judgement run down as waters, & righteousness as a mighty stream.

Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness fourty years, O house of Israel?

But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch & Chion your images, ye star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

C H A P. V I.

The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

Wo to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

Pass ye unto Calneh, and see: and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neer.

That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

That chant so the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the cite, with all that is therein.

And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mansuncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No: Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which joyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Heshbon, unto the river of the wilderness.

## C H A P. V I I.

1 The judgements of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are directed by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziah's judgements.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the

midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again anymore at Beth-el: for it is the kings chappel, and it is the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said, O Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets son, but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by lines: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

## C H A P. V I I I.

2 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, the end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forge any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day

*The certainty of the desolation.* Chap. ix.

*Restoration promised.*

saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, & I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lustell of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search, and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and

all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, & shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the finfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 Forso, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

O B A D I A H.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.



The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, We have heard a ramour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen; thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough?

*Jonah sent to Nineveh.*

J O N A H.

*He is bewrayed by a tempest.*

if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, & understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on

their substance, in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, & they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

## J O N A H.

### CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.*

4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest, is thrown into the sea. 17 and swallowed by a fish.*

**N**OW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of

the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm

Jonah  
be calm  
and was  
12 And  
and call  
sea be c  
my sake  
13 And  
to bring  
not; f  
pestuor  
14 V  
L O R  
LORD  
for this  
innocen  
done as  
15 S  
forth i  
from he  
16 Th  
ceeding  
LORD  
17 A  
great fi  
was in  
and th

1 The  
from  
T Hen  
2 An  
afflic  
me; o  
thou h  
3 For  
in the  
compa  
thy wa  
4 Then  
I will l  
5 The  
to the  
bount  
6 I v  
mount  
about  
up my  
my Go  
7 W  
rememb  
came in  
8 Th  
sake th  
9 Bu  
the voy  
that I  
1, O R  
10 A  
fish, a  
dry lan  
11 Tona  
rites.  
repen  
A N  
to J

*Jonah cast into the sea :*

Chap. ij, iij, iv.

*His repining reproved.*

be calm unto us ? ( for the sea wrought and was tempestuous )

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you; for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

#### CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the flouds compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, & weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voyce of thanksgiving. I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

#### CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah, the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great citie, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great citie of three dayes journey)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the citie a dayes journey, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleaved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh ( by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

#### CHAP. IV.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it



Imote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-winde; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah. Dost thou well to be angry for thy gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

## M I C A H.

## CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.



He word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maroth: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy bawdiness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

## CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquitie, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, we be utterly spoiled; he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophecie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of LORD straitned? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

*The cruelty of the princes.* Chap.

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

#### CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falsehood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and slay their skin from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: & he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of

iii, iv.

*The churches glorie, &c.*

the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

#### CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

But in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nations shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that hath teth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth

out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies,

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

## C H A P. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom.

8 His conquest.

**N**OW gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is to be ruler in Israel*: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the timethat she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when she shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that carrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon

thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, & throw down all thy strong hold:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

## C H A P. VI.

1 Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

**H**EAR ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voyce.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

31 shall

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver : and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap : thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl ; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Israh, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing : therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

*The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage : there is no cluster to eat : my soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth : and there is none upright among men : they all lie in wait for blood : they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward : and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire : so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier : the most upright is sharper then a thorn hedge : the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh ; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide : keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law ; a mans enemies

are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will wait for the God of my salvation : my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy : when I fall, I shall arise ; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me : he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God ? mine eyes shall behold her : now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy wals are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortreffe even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel : let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might : they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth : they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage ? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us : he will subdue our iniquities : and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

# N A H U M.

## C H A P. I

*The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.*



**N** He burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 Herebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burd at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings,

that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

## C H A P. II

*The fearful and villitious armies of God against Nineveh.*

**H**E that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

C H A P.

## C H A P. I I I.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth

nor.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will let thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also

were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm spoileth and dieth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

## H A B A K K U K.

## C H A P. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.



He burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of

violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slackened, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, which ye will not belevee, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall luff at the kings,

*Against insatiableness,*

**HABAKKUK.** *drunkenness, and idolatry.*

and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 *Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.*

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle; they catch them in their net and gather them in their drag; therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

**CHAP. II.**

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 3 The judgement upon the Chaldean for insatiableness, 9 for covetousness, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idolatry.

**I** Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reprov'd.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 *Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapech unto him all people:*

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, & a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that laderh himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex

thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 *Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.*

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 *Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquitie.*

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 *Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteth thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.*

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy forehead be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 *What profiteth the graven images that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb idols?*

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

**CHAP. III.**

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

**A** Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered

covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light, he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land

in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, & I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will joyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

## Z E P H A N I A H.

### CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgements against Judah for divers sins.



He word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Bial from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, and that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him:

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the

Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the bills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: I say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.



14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of waste and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgements of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

**G**ather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of

Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

#### CHAPTER III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 2 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

**W**O to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he saileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so that thy dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the

*The people reprieved, and*

Chap. j.

*insited to the building.*

*He prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.*

*9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.*

*10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.*

*11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie because of my holy mountain.*

*12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.*

*13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.*

*14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with*

*all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.*

*15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.*

*16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.*

*17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mightie: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.*

*18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the iolemn assembly, who are of thee, whom the reproach of it was a burden.*

*19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.*

*20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.*

## H A G G A I.

### C H A P. I.

*1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promisseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*



*N the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto*

*Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,*

*2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.*

*3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,*

*4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?*

*5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.*

*6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages as put it into a bag with holes.*

*7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.*

*8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.*

*9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.*

*10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.*

*11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon catel, and upon all the labour of the hands.*

*12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.*

*13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.*

*14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Ze-*

of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindered the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye feel it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? an the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twentie measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press, fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider is.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pome-granate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

# Z E C H A R I A H.

## C H A P. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.



IN the eighth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words, and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel

that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, my cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

## C H A P. I I.

1 God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion.

10 The promise of God's presence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the

ter the glorie hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you ; for he that toucheth you , toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them , and they shall be a spoil to their servants : and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo , I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee , saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people ; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy laud , and shall chooe Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh , before the LORD : for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

**C H A P. I I I.**

1 Under the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

**A**Nd he shewed me Ioshua the high priest , standing before the angel of the LORD , and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee , O Satan , even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem , rebuke thee : is not this a brand plucked out of the fire ?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee , and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said , Let them set a fair mitre upon his head : so they set a fair mitre upon his head , and clothed him with garments , and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house , and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Ioshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee : for they are men wondrous at : for behold, I will bring forth my servant the **B R A N C H**.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Ioshua : upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

**C H A P. I V.**

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

**A**Nd the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me , as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou ? And I said, I have looked , and behold, a candlestick all of gold , with a bowl upon the top of it , and his seven lamps thereon , and seven pipes to the seven lamps , which were upon the top thereof :

3 And two olive-trees by it , one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying , What are these , my lord ?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be ? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou , O great mountain ? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain , and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings , crying , Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundations of this house , his hands shall also finish it ; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things ? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven , they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick , and upon the left side thereof ?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him , What be these two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oyl out of themselves ?

13 And he answered me and said , Knowest thou not what these be ? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of shewers and sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final damnation of Babylon.

Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll. 2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the

angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivities, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

And it came to passe in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in Chislev;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep

**The captives fasting repored. Z E C H A R I A H.** *Good works are required*  
I weep in the fifth moneth, separating  
myself, as I have done these to many  
years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD  
of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land,  
and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted  
and mourned in the fifth and seventh  
moneth, even those seventie years, did  
ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye  
did drink, did not ye eat for your selves,  
and drink for your selves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which  
the LORD hath cryed by the former proph-  
ets, when Jerusalem was inhabited,  
and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof  
round about her, When men inhabited  
the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came  
unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts,  
saying, Execute true judgement, and  
shew mercie and compassions every man  
to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor  
the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor,  
and let none of you imagine evil against  
his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pul-  
led away the shoulder, and stopped their  
ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an  
adamant stone, lest they should hear the  
law, and the words which the LORD of  
hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the for-  
mer prophets: therefore came a great  
wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that,  
as he cryed, and they would not hear;  
so they cryed, and I would not hear, saith  
the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-  
winde among all the nations whom they  
knew not: thus the land was desolate  
after them, that no man passed through  
nor returned: for they laid the pleasant  
land desolate.

#### C H A P. V I I I.

1 The restoration of Ierusalem. 9 They  
are encouraged to the building by Gods  
favour to them. 16 Good works are re-  
quired of them. 18 Joy and enlargement  
are promised.

**A**gain the word of the LORD of hosts  
came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was  
jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and  
I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned  
unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst  
of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called  
a city of truth, and the mountain of the  
LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
There shall yet old men and old women  
dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and

every man with his staff in his hand  
very age.

5 And the streets of the citie shall be  
full of boyes and girles playing in the  
streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It  
shall be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant  
of this people in these dayes, should  
also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith  
the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
Behold, I will save my people from  
the east-countrie, and from the west  
countrie,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall  
dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they  
shall be my people, and I will be their  
God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let  
your hands be strong, ye that hear in  
these dayes these words by the mouth of  
the prophets, which were in the day  
that the foundation of the house of the  
LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple  
might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was  
no hire for man, nor any hire for beast,  
neither was there any peace to him that  
went out, or came in, because of the as-  
siction: for I set all men, every one a-  
gainst his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the  
residue of this people, as in the former  
dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous, the  
vine shall give her fruit, and the ground  
shall give her increase, and the heavens  
shall give their dew, and I will cause the  
remnant of this people to possess all  
these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as  
ye were a curse among the heathen, O  
house of Judah, and house of Israel; so  
will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing:  
fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
As I thought to punish you, when your  
fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the  
LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these  
dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to  
the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall  
do, Speak ye every man the truth to his  
neighbour: execute the judgement of  
truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in  
your hearts against his neighbour, and  
love no false oath: for all these are things  
that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of  
hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
The fast of the fourth moneth, and the  
fast of the fifth, and the fast of the se-  
venth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to  
the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and

requir  
hand  
shall  
in the  
s, it  
remains  
could  
? said  
hells  
e from  
e well

cheerfull feasts, therefore love the  
th and peace.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It*  
yet come to passe, that there shall  
be people, and the inhabitants of  
oy cities.

And the inhabitants of one citie shall  
to another, saying, Let us go speedily  
pray before the LORD, and to seek the  
RD of hosts: I will go also.

Yea, many people and strong na-  
ns shall come to seek the LORD of  
s in Jerusalem, and to pray before the  
ORD.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In  
ple dayes *it* shall come to passe, that  
men shall take hold out of all langua-  
s of the nations, even shall take hold of  
e skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We  
ill go with you; for we have heard  
God is with you.

### CHAP. IX.

God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is ex-  
borted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ,  
and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods pro-  
mises of victory and defence.

He burden of the word of the LORD  
in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus  
shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes  
man, as of all the tribes of Israel  
shall be toward the LORD.

And Hamath also shall border thereby;  
Tyros and Zidon, though it be very wise.

And Tyros did build herself a strong  
old, and heaped up silver as the dust, and  
ine gold as the mire of the streets.

Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and  
e will smite her power in the sea, and  
he shall be devoured with fire.

Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza  
also shall see it, and be very sorrowfull,  
nd Ekron: for her expectation shall be  
thamed, and the king shall perish from  
Gaza, & Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, &  
I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out  
of his mouth, and his abominations from  
between his teeth: but he that remain-  
eth, even he shall be for our God, and he  
shall be as a governor in Judah, and  
Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house  
because of the armies, because of him that  
passeth by, and because of him that re-  
turneth; and no oppressour shall passe  
through them any more: for now have I  
seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of  
Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem:  
behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he  
is just, and having salvation, lowly, and  
riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the  
foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from  
Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem,  
and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and

### Chap. ix, x.

God is to be sought unto.

he shall speak peace unto the heathen:  
and his dominion shall be from sea even  
to sea, and from the river even to the  
ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy  
covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners  
out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye pri-  
soners of hope, even to day do I declare,  
that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, fil-  
led the bow with Ephraim, and raised up  
thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O  
Greece, and made thee as the sword of  
a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over  
them, and his arrow shall go forth as the  
lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow  
the trumpet, and shall go with whirl-  
winds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend  
them, and they shall devour, and subdue  
with sling-stones, and they shall drink,  
and make a noise as through wine, and  
they shall be filled like bowls, and as the  
corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save  
them in that day as the flock of his peo-  
ple, for they shall be as the stones of a  
crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his  
land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and  
how great is his beauty? corn shall make  
the young men cheerfull, and new wine  
the maids.

### CHAP. X.

God is to be sought unto, and not idols.  
5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will  
save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time  
of the latter rain, so the LORD shall  
make bright clouds, & give them showers  
of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and  
the diviners have seen a lie, and have told  
false dreams; they comfort in vain:  
therefore they went their way as a flock,  
they were troubled, because there was  
no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the  
shepherds, and I punished the goats: for  
the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock  
the house of Judah, and hath made them  
as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner,  
out of him the nail, out of him the bat-  
tel-bow, out of him every oppressour to-  
gether.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men,  
which tread down their enemies in the  
mire of the streets in the battel, and they  
shall fight, because the LORD is with  
them, and the riders on horses shall be  
confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of  
Judah, and I will save the house of Jo-  
seph, and I will bring them again to place  
them;



*The destruction for Jerusalem, Z E C H A R I A H. Against foolish shepherds*

them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

C H A P. X I.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.*

10 *The flares of Beauty and Bands broken by the refection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

O Pen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vineage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: the that dieth, let it die: and that that is cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirtie pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirtie pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

C H A P. X I I.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe. 3 And a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.*

T He burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD.

Shepherd  
ed you: that  
at that is  
and let th  
another.  
off, ever  
at I might  
had made  
day: and  
waited up  
word of  
ye think  
not, for  
rice thir.

he restoring of Judah.  
ORD of hosts their God.  
6 ¶ In that day will I make the gover-  
nours of Judah like a hearth of fire among  
the wood, and like a torch of fire in a  
sheaf, and they shall devour all the people  
round about, on the right hand and on  
the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited  
again, in her own place, even in Jeru-  
salem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents  
of Judah first, that the glory of the house  
of David, and the glorie of the inhabi-  
tants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie them-  
selves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend  
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that  
is feeble among them at that day shall be  
as David; and the house of David shall  
be as God, as the angel of the LORD  
before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that  
day, that I will seek to destroy all the  
nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of  
David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeru-  
salem, the spirit of grace and of sup-  
plications, and they shall look upon me  
whom they have pierced, and they shall  
mourn for him, as one mourneth for his  
only son, and shall be in bitterness for  
him, as one that is in bitterness for his  
first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mour-  
ning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of  
Hadad: immoun in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every fa-  
mily apart, the family of the house of Da-  
vid apart, and their wives apart: the fa-  
mily of the house of Nathan apart, and  
their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi  
apart, and their wives apart: the family  
of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every  
family apart, and their wives apart.

#### CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,

2 from idolatry, and false prophesie.

7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a  
third part.

In that day there shall be a fountain  
opened to the house of David, and to  
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and  
for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that  
day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will  
cut off the names of the idols out of the  
land, and they shall no more be remem-  
bered: and also I will cause the prophets,  
and the unclean spirit to passe out of the  
land.

3 And it shall come to passe, that when  
any shall yet prophesie, then his father  
and his mother, that begat him, shall  
say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for  
thou speakest lies in the name of the  
LORD: and his father and his mother,

#### Chap. xiii, xiiii.

#### The death of Christ.

that begat him, shall thrust him through  
when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day,  
that the prophets shall be ashamed every  
one of his vision, when he hath prophes-  
ied: neither shall they wear a rough gar-  
ment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I  
am an husbandman: for man taught me  
to keep cartel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What  
are these wounds in thine hands? Then  
he shall answer, These with which I was  
wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shep-  
herd, and against the man that is my fel-  
low, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the  
Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scatter-  
ed: and I will turn mine hand upon the  
little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in  
all the land, saith the LORD, two parts  
therein shall be cut off, and die, but the  
third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through  
the fire, and will refine them as silver is  
refined, and will try them as gold is tried:  
they shall call on my name, and I will  
hear them: I will say, It is my people: and  
they shall say, The LORD is my God.

#### CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed.

4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of  
his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem  
enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to  
the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be  
holy.

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh,  
and thy spoil shall be divided in the  
midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against  
Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be  
taken, and the houses rifled, & the women  
ravished, and half of the city shall go forth  
into captivity, and the residue of the  
people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and  
fight against those nations, as when he  
fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day  
upon the mount of Olives, which is be-  
fore Jerusalem on the east, and the mount  
of Olives shall cleave in the midst there-  
of toward the east, and toward the  
west, and there shall be a very great valley,  
and half of the mountain shall remove  
toward the north, and half of it toward  
the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the  
mountains: for the valley of the moun-  
tains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall  
flee like as ye fled from before the earth-  
quake in the dayes of Uzziab king of Ju-  
dah: and the LORD my God shall come,  
and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day,  
that the light shall not be clear nor dark.

7 But

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hanaui unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together,

gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horie, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeke therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

## MALACHI.

## CHAP. I.

Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse, 6 Of their irreligionsnesse, 12 and profanenesse.



He burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

1 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are improved, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there, even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought, I have no pleasure in you, saith the

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelities.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

3 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was nor found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way :  
ye have caused many to stumble at the  
law : ye have corrupted the covenant of  
Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people,

10 Have we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel  
saith, that he hateth putting away : for  
one covereth violence with his garment,  
saith the LORD of hosts : therefore take  
heed to your spirit, that you deal not  
treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words : yet ye say , Wherein have we wearied him ? when ye say , Every one that doth evil , is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of judgement ?

## CHAPTER III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of  
Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacriledge,  
13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The  
promise of blessing to them that feare God.

**B**ehold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver,

that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the forcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard is, and book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of *Elijahs coming and office.*

FOR behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

*The end of the prophets.*

hapte  
are se  
re ever

LORD  
and th  
, and  
ten be  
LORD  
ith the  
I make  
hem as  
serveth

discern  
wicked  
and him

2 and  
horreb  
flesh of

at shall  
proud  
be sub  
all burn  
hoffs  
ot not

name  
fewer  
shall ge  
e stall  
ricken  
foles  
o the

Mof  
d unt  
the fu

jah et  
e gre  
D.  
of ti  
heart  
I con